



AF1KL

I?J?>FH<:.....5

JHA>1E KLMk1KLHJ1?DHG HF1QG<G.V.....6

    1.1 QHFMB<Q:XLV/KLHJ1?DHG HF1QG<G.V.....6

    1.2 JHA<BLFD DHG HF1Q>GMFD B KLHJ BQ<BIC L?D.K.L7

JHA>2E DHG HF1Q<GMFD:KL:JH>:<GVH<K1LM

1K?J?>GVH<1.Q.Q.Y.....9

    2.1 ?DHG HF1Q<G?1G GYL:JH>:<GVH<H1LM.....9

    2.2 ?DHG HF1<D:J?E1=1CG<K F MLH K I J B C G.Y.LL1.....10

    2.3 ?DHG HF1Q<G?1G GY?J?>GVH<1.Q.Q.Y.....11

JHA>3E?JD:GLBE1.A.F.....13

    3.1 A:=:EVGO:J:DL?JBKLB3D:

    3.2 DHGP?IPJ:YGGVH±HI1AGVHFEHJD:GLBE1.A.F.M.14

    3.3 A:KEM±BHFBE DB?JD:GLBE1KL1.<.....15

JHA>4E:JH>@?G<D DHG HF1QGH±H?J:E1A.F.M.....17

    4.1 A:JH>@?G<Y?J:EVG<D2HGHF1Q>GMFD.B.....17

    4.2 RDHEN1A1HDJ:.L1.<.....19

    4.3 ?DHG HF1Q<G?1G GYD?G2: . LXJ=H.....20

JHA>5E:KBQGI:HE1LBQG:DHG HF1.Y.....22

    5.1 :>:F KF1±A:KGH<G<B B:KBQGIH±E1LBQG<D2HGHF.22

    5.2 JHA<BLB B:KBQGRH2HE.B.....25

    5.3 J?NHJFM<:G<D YHGHF1QGBH±HJ:E1A.F.M.....28

JHA>6E KLHJ BQ<B DHE:.....30

    6.1 I?J?>MFH<B GBDG?G<B KH;EB<H<K1F?PVDH2

        1KLHJ BQ<B DHE.B.....30

    6.2 I1<G1QGH:F?JBD:G KJHDL?D P1HG.1.A.F.....31

JHA>7E DHG HF1Q<G?1G GY?IPJ2GGVH=KHP1:E1A.F.M.....32

    7.1 A:JH>@?G<HY P1:E1KLBQ<G B.O.....32

    7.2 ?DHG HF1Q<G?1G GY?2LHJ1MLHI1QGH<H P1:E1A.F.M.....34

    7.3 >J1;GH;MJ@M:K<B B C:E1K F K F H G1J M>HG:.....35

JHA>8E:JDKBKLKV D DHG HF1Q<G HDLJBG:.....38

    8.1 D F:JDK<HKGH<HIHEH @G<B D H<H K H P1:E1A.F.38

    8.2 ?DHG HF1Q<G?1G GYF:JDK:.....39

8.3 ? <HEXP FYJDKBKLKVDH> DHG HF 1 QG 4 Q 7 G G.Y....	41
JHA > 9F : J @ BG : E 1 AF > HDLJB GG ? HDE : KBQGHE H ? J : E 1 AF 4B	
9.1 KMLG 1 FLV @ BG : E 1 A.F.M.....	43
9.2 : <KLJ 1 CKV RD HE :.....	45
9.3 EHA : GKVR DDHE :.....	46
9.4 D ? F ; J 1 > @ K R D HE :.....	47
JHA > 1E 1 GKLBLMP 1 HG : E.1.A.F.....	50
10.1 I ? J ? > MFH 4BJH > @ ? G 1 3 Y : IBJHA < BLDM	
1 GKLBLMP 1 HG : E.1.A.F.M.....	50
10.2 HKGH < GBKB GKLBLMP 1 HG : E.1.A.F.M.....	52
10.3 G ? H 1 GKLBLMP 1 HG : E.1.A.F.....	54
JHA > 1E D ? CGK 1 : GK L < H.....	56
11.1 DJBAD : I 1 L : E 1 KLB Q 2 GH 2 G HF 1 1 6 B H ; O 1 > G 1 KLV	
GH < H 2 J : > B = FB.....	56
11.2 A : = : EVGO : J : DL ? JBKLB > D : DLJB GB = MEVH < : GH = H	
D : I 1 L : E 1 A.F.M.....	57
11.3 AG : Q ? G 6 Y ? 6 @ D ? CGK : E Y ? DHG HF 1 QG : H 2 D .B....	60
JHA > 1E G ? HD ? CGK 1 : GK L < H.....	62
12.1 I ? J ? HKFBKE ? KG : Y SBGB @ D ? CGK :.....	62
12.2 G ? HD ? CGK 1 : G H 2 DLJB GBJ @ : < GH 4 H = MEX < : GGY	
? DHG HF 1.D.B.....	64
12.3 IHKLD ? CGK 1 : G.K.L < H.....	66
12.4 «G ? HDE : KBQ KBGL 2 A K : FM ? EVKH 1 6 ? LH >	
« < BLJ : LB < BIM K 2 D < E ? HGLV / . < :.....	69
JHA > 1E G ? HE 1 ; ? J : E 1 A.F.....	71
13.1 < BGBDG ? GG ? HE 1 ; ? J : E 1 A.F.M.....	71
13.2 DHGP ? IPKMP 1 : EVGH 2 B 2 DH < H = HKIH > : JKL < :	
G ? HE 1 ; ? J : EN 1 A FC ; MJA V 2 D H 2 E.B.....	72
13.3 ? DHG HF 1 Q 6 B ; ? J : E 1 A F 1 A ? K 1 N O : C / D :.....	74
13.4 QBD : AV 2 D HE F HG ? L : JBA.F.M.....	75
JHA > 1E GH < KN ? JB HKE 1 > @ ? G 2 DHG HF 1 QG 4 ? 6 J 1.2.....	77
L ? KLH A : < > : G.G.Y.....	80
KIBKH 2 BDHJBKL : GB @ ? J ? E.....	87

I?J?>FH<:

1klhj.g hghf.q g b g h k . ^ V Z ` e b f . k p k \_ j \_ ^ b k p b i e . q b \ q Z x l \ k y  
\_ d h g h f . q g m i . a n H i Z g m \ Z g y y g Z m d t a [ j h x j a g Z g g h f ] d l b \ g b a o Z d h g . \  
] h k i h ^ Z j k v d b h l l y g Z j . a g b o l Z i Z h a \ b l d e n x ^ k l \ Z h a m f . g g y f h [ o . ^ g h k l .  
m ^ h k d h g Z & m k g y e v g b d h k . b g Z g g e y k g h m k m q Z k n f b \ Z a o [ \_ a i \_ q m ]  
g Z m d h i \ t o ^ v h j \_ j m e x \ Z g g y . h g Z e v d h g f e k e b m ] m x l v j \_ e h f i . a g Z g g y  
k m l g h k b h g h f . q g l b s . e i j h p \_ k ^ h j h a m f . g k n p . Z e y v d h g h f . q i g b l o i \_ d l b \  
j h a \ b l d m k i . e v k l \ Z

K m q Z k g b d h g h f . q j h b d b l h e ^ j . a g y } [ v l a y e . q i j h [ e \_ f s h f Z x l v y d  
h ] } d l b \ g n k g h m b } e y i y b j h ^ g t a d d l h j . \ e b q b l z b d e Z g z h m d h \ b g . q g h ] h  
i h l \_ g p . Z m k i . e v k l \ Z h ] j Z n . c h g t h d e b \ h k l j Z e g z d k m ] d l b \ g n d e Z ^ m m  
\ b } e y i y ^ g h k . \ . q \_ g z d l b \ g h g z h k \_ e \_ y g d y k a Z d h g h ^ Z Z a l z e g r b o n f h \  
> e y h ] , h s h [ ^ h [ j \_ j . } g l m \ Z l b l z y d h f m d e Z ^ g h f m i e \_ l \_ g d e Z ^ h \ b o .  
j \_ a m e v l Z l b \ g h k e h ] . q j h a l \ b l d j r a b [ r \_ h k \ h e d d h g h f . g j z k k h [ e b \ h k l .  
n h j f m \ Z g g y p . h g Z e v d h g h f . d l j z s \_ h j . } g l m \ Z l b e e j h [ e \_ f , Z o d h g h f . k l m  
i h l j . [ g i . \ g e g Z g g y d f h ^ g z j b ^ [ Z l e b r \_ a f . k l h \ g b g Z c h f b \ r a k k l h j . } x  
\_ d h g h f . q g b g v

< b \ q \_ g g y l h j . e h g h f . q d b e y v d h ^ g . a b [ H y a d h \ b t m k p b i e ^ i g h p \_ k .  
i . ^ ] h l h \ d b \_ j \_ i . ^ ] h l h h z b o . \ p . d h g h f . q g j h ] h . e x g \_ h [ o . ^ y g d a f \_ l h x  
n h j f m \ Z g g y b d j h n \_ k . c d m e v l m z o d ^ e y h \ h e h ^ . e g l y h j b d d h g h f . q g b f b  
a g Z g g y f b l h j g z m d p \_ k i h k d l j Z s h \ h e h ^ b b s h \ \_ g Z d h i b q l Z j k \_ g Z e .  
k m q Z k g z h e d b e y v h j k d Z j [ g b q d d h g h f . q g g z o g e . v h k l . c g h j \_ j e y ^ Z l b  
Z g Z e . a r a l z a b d . e b e g r h e i h o z l Z d h a m j Z o m \ Z g g y l f j \_ h . k l h [ e b \ h k l \_ c  
p . e k m k i . e v k l \ Z

S h [ \ . ^ g h \ b k b j Z \ g . k \_ g g Z m d h h ^ e [ h d h g p \_ i p z e e b \ a j h a m f . l b  
m f h \ s h \ b d e b d z e b h \ b l l y . g r b f k e h \ Z f r h k \ . ^ h f b k b h j b q g l t h g l \_ d k l  
y d h f h g z b g b d e Z l j b f Z e j z h f Z ^ k v d b e ] m a l Z \ ^ Z g g y d e Z ^ g x ] b v k y h  
\_ d h g h f . q g z d z e \_ b h v g h q Z k j g h f j . a g b k n \_ j Z e x ^ k v d h e e v g h k l i m  
\_ d h g h f . k d b l g z m e k b . l m ^ h e h ] . e

K \ . l \_ d h g h f . k e b m ^ b h v ] d l h f \_ d h g h f . q g h a j g Z g h y [ l h \ b a g Z q z h  
i . ^ e y ] z k f b k e \_ g g x h k e . ^ \_ g g x a \ h j h l g f h g e b \ b d l h j b b h k i h ^ Z j k v d b c  
d h g l \_ d k i a \ b l d m h g h f . q g n f e d h ^ g Z i h o l z j h [ e k ] h k e h [ e b l y l e \_ g j d y  
l \_ y d . a g Z g g y e . \ Z ^ Z l h g Z m d h h ] j m g l h \ Z g b l b f \_ l h ^ b h k e . ^ \_ g g y  
\_ n \_ d l b \ g b f b a g h f Z g . k l g e Z ^ g r k l h q m x q b z h k \ . l m z d s h i j h p \_ k h ] h  
i . a g Z g g y k d . g q \_ y l g b c \_ q Z k h ^ g d h g d j \_ h k e . ^ \_ g g y e v g h k l j v f h ] h  
\ q \_ g h d h f b g n d q g p = e Z \_ f Z l b d l z k i \_ d l z e f h a ] e y ^ m

< . ^ h f b z l h j b l m ] Z e m k ^ h j . e h g h f . q g n f e d Z j d e Z m i p k Z m 1961 j . :  
« F . ^ f b g m e b f \_ i \_ j . r g . f d h g h f . q f b k f e \_ g g y k f m a z Z ] f h ^ h y g \_ a Z e \_ l y h  
l h ] h b k e h \ e x f b e d h j h l q l h Z ] Z l h k e d l h g b i f h d h e . g g y l f h j \_ y d h g h f . q g h e  
^ m f d ] m ^ i \_ j \_ i b k m \ Z g z j y l h

G Z m f d i r h n > F h e ^ h \ Z e g r k l V n h j f m e x \ Z e k y g d h g h f . q g b d e \_  
g Z [ Z ] z l h r \_ d h g h f . q g b p . D . e v d \_ k d h g h f . q g h b d j b g h k y ] z h o b . e v r \_  
^ Z ^ p y M l h c \_ q Z k k g r g ] [ e v r l j v h q h l b j v h d h g h f . q g l a o c d h g h f . q g b c  
e . [ \_ j Z e ^ b f b . b a k h p . Z e z h i h l Z e . l Z ] b a f

Y d a h k e . ^ m \ Z g b g h f . q d h e p \_ i p . e v l Z ^ e b \ y d f \_ g r - d h ^ \_ g  
\ b a g Z q i z k \ h ] f m a Z e \_ g h k r h [ k l Z \ b l l y h k h [ b k l b p \_ d h g z i g b k l j Z k l \_ c  
K Z f l m ^ \_ j \_ d h k h [ b k l . k g h ] h j \_ ^ [ Z q m l z g z l d e r k l h j . e h g h f . q g n f e b  
: \ h j k v d h d e \_ d l b y q g b c p \_ g a \_ g r h z f b l h j Z l m q Z k l h [ ] h \ h j \_ g g .  
i h k . [ g b m z h p \_ k h ] h . ^ ] h l h \ d b

JHA > 1E KLMK 1 KLHJ 1?XDHG HF 1 Q G <BOD? G V

1.1 QHF M B < Q : XLV KLHJ 1?XDHG HF 1 Q G <BOD? G V

= hkih^ZjKv^g hkbfg b ex^vfbZ[h\_dhghf^kZzf h f m b j h d h f m\_gk^  
keh\Zk g m x l v^e y d k b^e v c k g n e x^k v d m k i^e v k l h h k i h^Z j k g \Z\_ ] g\_  
k l Z i b i j \_^f \_l h f j h a^m f^Z \ g^i j h i h^\_ ^ g b d i j Z \ b l \_ e^\_ \ n^e h k h n 2 b^\_ ^ \_  
a Z d j^i e x \ Z m b k v y s \_ g g d g b j Z^o a g t j o e^] ^ q \_ g b j p Z d, Z^o g Z j \_ f l^g h j f Z o  
i h \ k y d^\_ g g b ] h y M p b o^\_ ^ y^o g h j f Z a g Z o h^b t e j z s \_ g \_ k b k l \_ f Z l b a h \ Z g^  
^ h g Z m d h y \ e \_ g j g h y \_ d h g h f^k Z f \ h g k d e Z e t t o^\_ ^ g b^c \_ h e h ]^\_ b z^b^c c g b c  
d h g l \_ d k y d h f g n Z j h^` m \ Z i e t k^g Z m d k h k l \_ f t d h g h f^o g g Z g ] v

K \ ^ c h q Z l h^l h j^y d h g h f^o g b o [ v \_ j \_ a q Z k k V Z j h^Z \ g k h ] h r h h [ l h a  
i h y \ b i \_ j r b o^\_ \_ j^Z A l b o i^j^\_ ^ h l \_ i \_ j^r g v h q ] Z k j m [ e y l v k y k l^c g^i j h [ b  
k b k l \_ f Z l b a m d Z b h f i o g e y^b d h g h f^l q g r n^x j b c g y k r m k i^e v k l y d h k l^  
d \_ j^\_ g b p l h z^e a^\_ c k g ] t g i g i h^Z j k i v d h^E b d b

I j \_^ f \_l h f b \ q \_ g g^y^] ^ e k p b i e^g b l h j b q g j t h p \_ \ b o g b d g \_ g r g a \ b l d z n  
a f^g b d h g h f^o g b o i h ] e y^y d b m f^j m a f^g s h^\_ ^ [ m \ Z x l v k g h g h f^g p z^m p^  
l \_ o g^i p z^k h p^Z e k g^g a g Z o h^k l h y^\_ ^ h [ j Z^\_ \_ g g y h ]^y a d j \_ f b o d h g h f^k l^\_ \  
l \_ h j \_ l b q g d t o e Z l o q^y g Z i j y f z b

H k g h l g m q Z k g h g h f^i d g y l l y \_ j f^g l z i j b g p b i b i j h^m d l h j b \ Z e h ] h  
i j h p \_ k m a \ b l d d h g h f^o g g l m e ] b k i h^Z j k i v d h^E b d b

/ d^e v i j z q b g s h^\_ \_ ^ m^l h g \_ h [ o^\_ ^ g v b k l p Z^k l h j^x d h g h f^o g b o v  
l h i \_ j r \_ k m q Z k g d h g h f^l q g z^y d e \_ d l b t h q Z k d e Z^Z } a^k v d^e v o^h g h k g h  
k Z f h k l^c l g t h q^y d a y \ b e b i k y h^\_ \_ ^ g g y a g b b l h j b q g b t o q^a g t a n e v l m j g b o  
l j Z^a b p^d b i^g Z m d h l h k e \_ g g h y^\_ \_ ^ a g Z x^o k l h j^o^x h j f m \ Z g l g y h ]^E b  
f h^\_ \_ f l e b [ r a j h a m f e h j^\_ e l m j m d l r k j m q Z k g b i j r h \_ d h g h f^o g b k l o \_ g y

I h^\_ ^ j m ] \_ a g Z g g y l h j^\_ e h g h f^o g z m e d b a h^e y^e v r k m \ h j h^\_ ^ o h^b v l b  
[ m^y d b f h^\_ e b \ b k m^\_ \_ ^ g y d h g h f^o g b b z g a m j Z o m \ Z t h g j h s h [ Z ] Z l a p b o  
k m^\_ \_ ^ g v f Z e b^\_ k p \ f b g m e h f g n^f Z g^y d g e h [ o^\_ ^ g i h k l h j x \ Z i l b f b e d b  
l h i j \_ l ]^\_ k l h j^y d h g h f^o g z m e d b l l y l Z^\_ ^ \_ e d h g h f^k l b g m e h ] h  
q Z k l b g h x d Z j [ g b b^\_ l h^h d m e v l m p z b e m q \_ g l g y d h e h a \ b \ Z k \ l h ] e y^\_ ^  
h [ e Z ] h j h^\_ h r a j m k i j b y ]^\_ e v r h \ g h f k i j b c g y l^\_ ^ c k g h q l^\_

" K d Z j [ g b p d h g h f^o g g z o g v g Z d h i b q^\_ e y^\_ k l \ h i f i h l y ] h k l h e^\_ l l v e^\_ ^  
i h k l^c g h j \_ ] e y^\_ Z Z l g Z e^\_ a m a i^\_ b h b p l^\_ c^\_ e b^\_ g r h^\_ e i h o^\_ e l Z d h a m j Z o m \ Z g g y f  
^\_ g l \_ j \_ l^\_ k^\_ h [ e b \ h k p^\_ e i^\_ c \ g h h z j h^\_ ^ m

N j Z g p m a v d h g h f^o g I E Z^\_ x^\_ ^ a Z a g Z e z^\_ e b d^\_ q^\_ e d h g h f^o g r h f^o b  
j h a j h [ e \_ ] g^\_ o^\_ Z e v g b^\_ k b^\_ v f b f Z x l v^\_ \_ e b d b c e b \ g z i h^Z e v r j m \ h e x p^\_ x  
\_ d h g h f^o g g z e^\_ b z^\_ g k l b l m : j b k l h l \_ e h f Z d^\_ o g k v d^\_ b z^\_ f k f^\_ b D z j^\_ E z j d k  
f Z e l g \_ d h g h f^o g g m j^\_ e x^\_ k l \ V Z d b^\_ c^\_ k b e v g b e b y d b g Z o h^\_ y g h f^o h b g Z  
Z [ h i Z j h^\_ h^\_ E r b g h ] 5 ] .

F h^\_ g Z a m i \_ g \_ g^\_ o k l^\_ j^\_ ^ m \ Z s b k v h ] h^\_ ^ g e d^\_ \ ^ Z \ g e Z k k Z f \_  
^ h k l h^\_ j g p k d h f^\_ g^\_ h \ Z g b g h f^\_ k l Z h j \_ l b q g b r o m d m \ Z m v h \ e k l ] m i^\_ g v  
j \_ a m e v l Z l b v g l z l e^\_ a h \ Z z g e d j Z e l g h p^\_ Z e v d h g h f^\_ o g j i z^\_ e ] H^\_ e g Z s h [ d h g k l Z l m \ Z q b j i g i h^\_ g h k f b k e \_ g g y d h g h f^\_ j g h k k h q d e b \ h k l h j m \ Z g g y  
l \_ h j \_ l b q g d h g h f^\_ o b a g Z g y l^\_ g^\_ k h k l Z l g v g z m d h i h ] h g p^\_ z e m h a \ h e y }  
h j^\_ } g l m \ Z l e k y h [ e \_ f Z o d h g h f^\_ i k l h j^\_ [ g h Z l b k i \_ p^\_ Z e a v g z^\_ g y d f h^\_ e b \ h  
i j b^\_ [ Z l b r ] j m g l h l g a g Z c h f b \ a b k v h j^\_ } d h g h f^\_ o g b g^\_ e b \ q Z x^\_ q b g m  
^ b k p b i e^\_ g a h g h f^\_ i k l j r^\_ a Z k \_ i^\_ ^ \ b s m j^\_ } \ g k h^\_ e^\_ h k e^\_ ^ g b p g z b o q h d  
g \_ h [ o^\_ ^ g e y b y \ e \_ g g y l g h k ]^\_ d l b \ g a z^\_ d h g h a \ b l d^\_ m^\_ l h \ h z^\_ e^\_ l q b a g y g h^\_ e

\_d h g h f . j h b a j h [ e \_ d g h y j q h ] i r ^ o h ^ i r b h [ ] j m g l m \ z g g ^ z e v r h \_ e e . a z p . e Z e v l \_ j g Z l b ] v g k b ^ a z j k y ^ d b . w v

H l \_ \ b \ q \_ g g y l h j . e h g h f . q g b . w y d h ^ g . a e [ H y a d h \ b b k p b i e . g i j h p \_ k ^ a ] h l h \ d i b \_ j \_ i ^ a ] h l h \ z b . \ p . d h g h f . q g j h ] r e g \_ h [ o ; ^ a g h ^ g h ] h [ h d r a f \_ l h x n h j f m \ Z g r u y b a z ] Z e v g h e x l z i y h r h e k . c o d r h e v l , n z j a b g r h ] h ^ e y h \ h e h ^ . w u y f b i h j y ^ a k h p . e h e h ] . q l z b i h b e . l h e h ] . q g b f d b . k l h j b d h \_ d h g h f . q g b j z g g y s b [ m g b d g m i l j h s \_ g b z j . Z e h j . g b . k o \_ f i . ^ a k m f h \ m \ Z g g y ^ a h k y ] g \_ l g \ l h \ e h g h f . q g z h e d i j \_ ^ a k l z \ e \_ w h h e h j q . e k i z \ s b g . q \_ g b o \_ d h g h f . j e l a g b o h j \_ l b q g d b e l \_ q \_ e z i j y f . \ d h g h f . q g n f e z ] .

< . ^ h f b z g ] e . c k v d b g b x k l h e . \ \ y ] Z e m a k h j y ^ e d h g h f . q g n f c p z \_ d h g h f . q g h i f e z j d ; e z m j [ 1961 j . m k \ h e a g z f \_ g b d g b e a ^ d h g h f . q g n z d z j \_ l j h k i \_ d \ b i b k z \ \ f . ^ f b g m e b f l \_ i \_ j . o r g . f d h g h f . q g b k e \_ g g y k g m ] \ a z ] f h \ ^ h y g \_ a z e \_ \ ^ h h ] h \ b k e h \ e x f h e \ e d h j h l d b [ z ] Z l h k e . d g h g b f i h d h e . g g y l h j \_ y d h g h f . q g n f e l m ^ \_ l \_ j \_ i b k m \ z a z l g h \ e k l h j \_ y d h g h f . q g h e ^ a m f d b g \_ s h . g r \_ y d . k l h j y z r b e i j h a j h a m f ^ b x \_ d h g h f . a d z k g h \ z g z o j b g d h \ b . d g h k b g z o

### 1.2 J H A < B L H P D H G H F 1 Q G M F D : B 1 K L H J B Q G B B G L ? D K L

A \ \_ j l z x q b h v g z m d f b s h j z a m \ . e v g d b f b f h \ h e . k i . \ \ . ^ g h k e h f h ` e b \ h k a . k \ h e f i h l h q g b f i p h [ e \_ f z f l a k d z j ] [ g b q d d h g h f . q g b z g f b \ b ^ . e y ] f h s h \ \ z ` z ] f h z ` e b \ , b a z e b r z l x b . g r \_ \ k l h j h g a i e b g h q z k m [ z ] z l h j z g \_ g z d h i b q \_ g a r j z g g y f y g . x l v a z [ m \ z x l v e o k i j z \ ` g . k \_ g k \ l j z q z ] l v m j \_ a m e v f z l . g d h e b i h f . q z ] k r d e z ^ a g h k l . a y \ b s z o d g z f g z ^ a h d m e l t h e b a ^ z x l v i k l b f b z [ z g z e v g b g z \ i d e l z ^ z ] z l h g . \ \_ j k z e v g b c o z j z d l n z d l z f a z e \_ \ g h k a y z i j b j h ^ h k \ h ] x i j b \ z l g b f \ b i z ^ d h . \ b s h [ \ . ^ g h \ b k b j z \ ` g . k \_ g g z m d h ^ h e [ h d h g p \_ i p z e e b \ a j h a m f m b h ] b s h \ b d e b d z e e h \ b l l y . g r b f k e h \ z f r k \ . ^ h f b k b h j b q g l h g l \_ d k y d h f m g z \ b g b d e z l j b f z e j z h f z a k v d b e ] m a z \ a z g m y d e z ^ a g x ] b f k s h \_ d h g h f . q g z ^ m f d z z e \_ \ b i y g h q z z k y h f j . a g b k n \_ j z e x k v d r e e v g h k l \ l m d h g h f . d b k \ . l r g z m d t k \ . l m ^ \_ h e h ] d e h ` \_ g p b o k \ . l a z ^ z k \ . d k h [ e b \ b k h j b q g b c d h g l \_ d i k l j h ^ \ n i ^ a g h k g g h a z e . f g m e v k t h h a \ b l d d h g h f . q g b z ] .

J . a g h f z e o k d y e z ^ a g h k h v q m x q d z k \ . l h z d i j \_ ^ f \_ l g z e z k i l j z d l b q g h [ m a y d h j z e m g z o m g b \ b q \_ j i g z ^ a i h \ . ^ i g l m p \_ e i e a g z e w y k d . g q \_ l g l z o p . a z \ ^ b x l f \_ o z g ^ a a f [ h j l m f z l b d z i j h [ e \_ f z l b d h k e . ^ . \ j b v j h ^ g b h l z d . f \_ o z g . w f b h ` m l g . \ . ^ h [ j z ` z ] b ^ a k l z \ e \_ l g m k i . e v k d l r g h f . q g h e . l b q g . g l \_ j \_ k b l b q m k l z g h e d b h p . z e v g . z e b h e v h k l z g g h b h [ e b \ h e b d z k m k i . e v k l \ h a g j z ] j d \ . g l y f b k e b i l j k i \_ d l b k b n k i . e v g l m a h b l d g n z f . l b l b i h e . l b q g l g z q m s m k i . e k u j z l \_ ] . e g \_ \ z ` e b d h g k \_ j \ z l b j g r h j f . k l k v d . j \_ \ h e x p . z g h a k n f l i e . e w . j . ^ a d h j z l e y g e z h a \ b l k d k i . e v l g h e m b k e . \_ d h g h f . q g r h e d p e v r i h l m . g b l c e h \ g . ^ i j h k l h z ] z g g h y k g b k m k i . e v g m j \_ z e v g . s h v k d e z e z a k y ^ a k e g z q b f . k e y k l h j . e h g h f . q g n f e l e k l h j b d h . ^ \_ h e h ] . q l g b c . d k l

H o z j z d l \_ j b a m i ] f j h j h l d h k e . ^ h \ g e k r m g z i j y f z \ \_ l z i . j h a \ b l d m \_ d h g h f . q g n f e b

? d h g h f . q g e . g g y i h o b h j b g d h \ . d h g h f . q p y \_ i h o z d e x q z ] k \_ [ \_ i \_ j . h ^ b l z j h ^ z \ g k h i h r z k \_ j \_ ^ g v h , \ i j h l y ] h f y d b o \_ j \_ \ z ` z e g z l m j z e v g h ] h k i h ^ z j k k d r k i . e v l g ^ a g h k b g b \ . ^ \ h j \_ g g m e h i \_ j \_ \ z ` g h d k l \_ g k b \ g b f ? d h g h f . q g n f d m p x \_ i h o h b k e h \ e x \ z e b j z \ b e l m . e h k h r j b e . ] . e g y . q . > h k y ] g m g l b e j \ \_ g k b k l \_ f z l b a z i h e g h f . q g y b e d h g p \_ i g g e a z [ \_ a i \_ q b \

^hklZlg\_ô\_ ^mfheyl^ ^hdj\_fe\_lgduy\_l bqgblom^hh]hqZkkmkZfhkl•cgm  
]ZemgaZm d bki\_p•Ze•a k n h l l g h y h [e\_f\_Z d h g h f • d b

Alhqdab h j m k l h j • e h g h f • q g n f e b \_ c l z g z a b \ z } f y k g z g l b e • a f h f  
l j z d l m } l v z g h ^ \ h y ; d h f z j d k b k l k v d z f n z g l y d i \_ j • h a z j h ^ \_ \_ g g j r h e  
r d h e b d h g h f • q g h f e z i • l z e ( f a r n i m z a i g l e e l b q g d f g h f z e h g \_ d e z k h \ h  
n h j f z p • d g c v l z j m z g l y r d \_ j • h i ^ j r h e \_ h j \_ l b q d h g e p \_ i j b g e d h \ h d h g h f f r j d b

? d h g h f • q g \_ g g y i h o b \_ j \_ ] m e v h j z g b e \ h e h g h f • l d b f q z k h z f d b  
p • } e i h o b o h i e x l v j • h i j b [ e b a g d • g x y l l k l ^ h 30 - o j . j . X X k l i j h l y ] h f  
y d h ] h l \_ h j • y i o h \ • ^ g b r o l • e • g z i j y f • \ d h g h f • q g n f e b h f • g m l z b g p b i  
\_ d h g h f • q g h [ ] h j z e • a f m

M p x \_ i h o m d h g h f a z z ^ y d l b f b k e h \ h i f n j \_ \ h j h a m • c k g b e j z o ^ ^ ^  
k l z ^ z g m n z d l m h j z h e \ z g h e m k l j • z l e l z g h e h } e h e x p • e

G z o \ b e • k e z f h j \_ ] m e x x d l m e h f z l b e v g d h e g d m j • q g h f b o k g d e z e z k y  
i h k e • ^ h \ g i z g m \ z g y d h g h f • g z o m p i h q z l d e n z k b q g l e e l b q g d f g h z e  
i h l • f g \_ h d e z k b q g l e f • q g h j e e

? d h g h f • q g \_ g g y i h o b \_ j \_ ] m e v h \ z g l h f • z e v r j h } g l h \ z j h e g d h \ h e  
\_ d h g h f • a z g z i h e - z i h o g z \ • l g v k e h j • e h g h f • q g b g v \_ j k \ • c h q z l h a 20 -  
30 - o j . j . X X k l l h [ l h a l b o i e j d h e b h \ g h x • j h x i h a g z q k e f z g l b f h g h i e v g •  
d h g p \_ i l z • e \_ k e p • z e v d l m g h j h e x n k i • e v g z v z d h g h f • d h x j h e b \ z x l v • l e h  
g z g \_ k i j h f h ` g k l z f h j \_ ] m e v h \ z d h g h f • y d o g z p • e x x l g y a g h f z g a z g o h ^ b  
^ \_ f h g h i e • a z p h e z j k a z h i h f h ] h x j ` z \ g h ] h m q z g y d h g h f f r j d m

M j \_ a m e v i l z l y j h h k l z g g k • d b h k v f b \_ k y l b e x l k l \_ d h g h f • l q g z • y  
a f h j e z z i j h i h g m l z l b i j b g p b i h g h l b o \_ g \_ h j ^ b g z j g p o g z j f e l e b l b o  
\ z j • z g ( f h ^ \_ e \_ a c j h k l z g z p • h g z e v d h g h f • a d p ` z \ m f h \ z o j \_ ` b l t g o b f b  
g \_ [ m \ z e z o p r i j h [ e \_ f b d e b d z g z k o e • ^ d k z f b z l g g z m e d h l \_ b g • q j g h e x p • e  
? d h g h f • q g z h g z r b o g • y d g • d h e b a v d l z b j h [ e \_ g g z c [ • e v h k l h \ • j g b o  
< j \_ p \_ i \_ b \_ z r e y o r m h k l b j z g l y p • z e v d h g d j z k l p l b • e • a h \ z g n h k i m e v l k l \ •  
n h j f m \ z g g y h f a c k g h \ h ] d i h k h [ b l l y f b k e \_ g g y

A Z i b l z g a y \ ^ z g e y d h g l j h e x

1. Sh } i j \_ ^ f \_ l h b \ q \_ g g y l h j • e h g h f • q g b g v
2. H o z j z d l \_ j b a m j c l ^ m f , h s b h a m f h \ e x x l t a p • e v g a b l a q \_ g g y l h j • e  
\_ d h g h f • q g b g v
3. M q h f m h e y ] z x h k h [ e b \ h e k l h j b ] h k i h ^ z j k v d h j h \_ d l k h r a \ b l d m  
\_ d h g h f • q g n f e b
4. J h a d j b e l m l g • k l z i • l \_ h j \_ l b q g z o j y f d d m j k r k l h j • y l h g h f • q g b o  
\ q \_ g v

E • l \_ j z l m j z

1. : e e F . K h \ j \_ f \_ g g y l h g h f b q g z o z z d \ U T H E S I S . 1994 . L 11 . < u i 4 .
2. ; e z n f ] W d h g h f b q f k l e z v j \_ l j h k i \_ d l f : > \_ e b l ^ 1994 .
3. B k l h j b y d h g h f b q n k a b g b h c ^ j \_ ^ < : \ l h g h f h b z j : M q \_ [ g i t h k h [ b \_  
- F . : B G N J F , 2001 .
4. D m j k d h g h f b m d p \_ [ g b l d ^ j \_ ^ ; . : J Z c a [ \_ j ] z : B G N J F , 2001 .
5. F h e ^ h \ z g w d h g h f b q ^ k d l b j b , C h . : A R C , 2003 .
6. W d h g h f b m d z \_ [ g h h k h [ b l h ^ j \_ ^ i j h n . : = j y a g h \ b e j - F . :  
X G B L - B : G ; b a ^ h i h e b l b q \_ l e d h c j z l m j ^ b g k k \ , 2001 .
7. Y ^ ] z j h k B k l h j b y d h g h f b q n k a b g b h c ^ j \_ [ g b e y m a h : F . : B G N J : F , 2001 .

JHA > 2E D H G H F 1 Q G M F D : K L : J H > : < G V H K H 1 L M  
1K ? J ? > G V H < 1 Q Q Y

2.1 ? D H G H F 1 Q G M ? G G K L : J H > : < G V H K H 1 L M

: Z ] Z l h d h g h f . q d b b k g d Z e l b ^ h f e x ^ y f s \_ \ ] e b [ h d z \ g b d m j \_ \ g . c  
= j \_ p . e Z J b f . \_ d h g h f . q d b b k g d Z e l b ^ h f e x ^ y f s \_ \ ] e b [ e x x l v e k y b k l \_ f Z l b a m x g z k m \ x l v  
g Z m d h \ b j o e y ^ a b ^ Z l g \_ p v d . e h k h d h b \_ g h n ( 4 3 0 1 3 5 5 j . j . ^ h g \_ ) , l e Z l h ( 4 2 7 -  
3 4 7 j . j . ^ h g \_ ) ; j b k l h l ( 8 8 4 - 3 2 2 j . j . ^ h g \_ ) \ \_ i h i j Z \ r h h ` m l \ Z ` Z l b i k y j r b f b  
\ q \_ g b f b d h g h f . k l Z f b

D k \_ g h n h g g z i b k Z Z d i j Z p . y d e l j h ^ h o h ^ a b z « ? d h g h f . ( l z \_ g g i y h  
] h k i h ^ Z j k \ a z k l Z j g Z m d h \ d h e g h f . h o h ^ a b z « ? d h g h f . ( l z \_ g g i y h  
] Z e m a b ^ a ^ e \_ g g y e v k v d h k l h h ^ Z j , k l \_ Z . k g b p l h z ] . \ e b k e h \ e x } \ v n k f y d Z  
i j h ^ h p . e v g i t k \ v e i j z p .

l e Z l h g h a \ b \ z n y \ e \_ g i g l y i h ^ . e j Z p . \ b k e h \ e x y ^ a f . j d m \ Z g i y h  
k i \_ p . Z e . a i z p o x Z h k h [ e b \ h j k e g b d b ^ . \ j m ^ h \ h e y e v g h z p Z e . a d m e h  
h k g h \ g j p t o n \_ k m t h k i h ^ Z j k Z a . c g y l i j h m \_ k . c g i j z p \_ x

< . g m e x l b f k m i j h l b \ g b i d e f l b q d b o d h g h f . q d b b k g b o d h e  
r b j h d h ] h l j m q Z g g y j ` Z \ b \_ d h g h f . q d b b l y : e \_ g Z \ . ^ f . g m ^ k m q Z k g b o  
i j b o b e v g b d j n q Z g g y j ` Z \ s h \ h g h h \ b g g l m l b . ^ i h j y ^ a d h v z g y ] g \_ g g x  
\_ d h g h f . q d b b o z p . e . s c h f Z x l v f h j Z e v g t h c e . l b q g j b o e . \ . c g z e d l \_ j

l e Z l h g b f Z ] Z k d Z k m \ Z i g l y Z l g h e Z k g h k Z . e a Z f . g d h e \_ d l b \ g h x  
\ e Z k g . k l z d y d i j b \ Z l g z Z k g . a Z v h o h g m b \ . ^ m z e a \ a f \ e x j i j Z ] g z ` b \ b  
a f m r m e x ^ a b g r h Z \ b h k h [ b k g d \_ j \_ l b b s \_ d h e \_ d l b . \ g b o

< \_ e b d r b o e h k h \ e ` Z s h \ h k g h \ l e . e x ^ k v d i h o h d . \ j . o e l \_ ` b l v ^ h [ Z  
a [ Z ] Z q \_ g g y j b \ y d b d j b g b . m e x ^ a b g m l h o Z x q g e g Z i h j m r \_ g g y Z \ b e  
k i . \ . k g m \ Z l g r k i . e y Z l Z . d h f h j Z e v g b d b q g b j f . > \_ j ` Z , \ Z c h ] h m f d m  
i h \ b g g z b f Z l b . ^ d h g l j h e k i f Z ] a n [ Z ] Z q [ 5 d g y

: e \_ k i j Z \ ` g d b l Z g h f d h g h f . q d b b k g d Z e l b ^ h f e x ^ y f s \_ \ ] e b [ h d z \ g b d m j \_ \ g . c  
M k \ h e a g Z f \_ g b l i j z d l z b h e . l b d z ? l b d Z j . k l h l \_ e i v j r \_ \ . k l h j e e ^ k l \ Z  
^ h k e . ^ . m d h g h f . i j g p \_ k b y \ b s Z [ k l j Z d l g h l l h a f \_ l h x \ b y \ e \_ g v g b o  
a Z ] Z e v g z d h g h f . j g h k l \_ c

M Z j b k l h l \_ e . \ k v i d h o h m ^ . d h g h f . j d z ] e y ^ Z e y Z k k y m d m i g . k l y d b o  
m g . \ \_ j k Z e y z l b d e \_ ^ \_ g b h y k i h ^ Z j , k k e z ^ m x q l b f h ` g Z h k y j i j b f g h ` \_ g g y  
[ Z ] Z l k [ 8 ] Z

: j b k l h l \_ i e h ^ . e v f b k l \_ p l g z [ m \ z z b Z l k l g h z \ z g Z i j y f b \_ l Z \_ j r h ] h  
- a Z ^ h \ h e i j b j y . [ F \_ l Z ^ j m ] h j h g Z d h i b q \_ j g b y \_ c G Z m d s m a Z c f Z } l v k y  
g Z l m j Z e v g z b f Z l k l \ h f . g g Z a b \ z \_ d h g h f . ( x . ^ \ j \_ p v d t k e . k h c d h k -  
] h k i h ^ Z j k e l g h f h k - a Z d h z y d z h a ] e y \ z h r h \ [ Z ] Z l k h h o j \_ k f Z l b k l b d h x  
( \ . \ j \_ p v d t k e h k z j \_ b z - \ h e h ^ . g d z g h b \ s \_ h h } d l m j b k l h l \_ e v g h k b l v k y  
j . a d g \_ ] Z l b \ g h

: j b k l h l \_ e j h a m f . \$ h \_ d h g h f g y \ . ^ . e \_ g z h [ ] d l Z o j \_ f Z l b k l b d b  
g \_ ^ h k y ` g b y g \_ f h ^ g Z j \_ j h k l z } g r . m d h ` g [ e Z ] h h ` \_ [ m l b ` b l h ^ \ h y . d h  
l j b j h ^ g k i h ` b \ Z g g y y f \_ a Z ^ h \ h e i l g l g y [ b p v h f r e Z ] f h y k h h e ^ Z } , l i e k z s  
h o h j h g y ^ g \_ ] h ^ e \_ i j b j h ^ g \_ b \ Z g e y ^ e y h [ f . g m e \_ y d s t h [ f . g k e m ` b l v  
h l j b f Z g g x d h ] h k g r h ] h h l j . [ g h t h ^ b g e Z ] Z p \_ s \_ k n \_ j Z d h g h f . e s h  
f \_ l h x h [ f . g m ] j h r o y d l Z d - p \_ \ \_ k n \_ j z j \_ k l h f Z l b d z d b q b g h f h \_ d h g h f . e  
: j b k l h l \_ e v g h k b l v e v g z l m j Z e j h g i h ^ Z j k Z e h i j } . \ e x l . e f . j . \ y d . c  
\ h g z e m ` b f g l \_ j \_ k z i h ` b \ Z g e y g h a j . a g y g h \ h h j } . \ \_ e v g n a i h k \_ j \_ ^ g . c



h[f•q\_ajjhr\_oydihk\_j\_ahgdvZjglnh]•\e(xabdjhjbklZg]ghyf\_c>h  
oj\_fZl bklbjdtklhl\_eZjZoh\ne)bdhmj]•\ek\_lZydh€jhrh\Z`b.lZ

M p•ehfDk\_g hnhlGZlHg :jbklhl\_eavgZf\_g h•e hkhk hZobk g b d  
•gl\_j\_k mo h\g b €(b\_•grbf^\_y d z o•\p z`Z x l €\_j r b f b\_d h g h f•k,l Z f b  
a Z k m ^ m \Z j z b k l \l\_e\_g\_i h \g •k l Z e b r \_ l\_o c f •j, \ y d •c h g h i b \y a m \Z e h  
e x ^ b g r m j \_ q \_ k i j b y e h c m o h \g •d j Z ^ Z p h € f m e b j b o b e v g b d Z j n b q Z g g y  
^ \_ j \_ Z \b\_d h g h f i d r d h j y i g Z \Z g ^ b \f y Z q \_ d h g h f •j h g f ^ k v d g f \_ j \_ k Z f  
M € o g v h f m a m f •g Z f k l \ h m e h j b h ^ g b y \ b s \_ f j Z [ b \_ i j h k l h j h \ h j y q b f b  
a g Z j y ^ ^ i j Z b p [5].

M=j\_p\_€h o D k\_g h n h o g : l j Z k l h l \_ e j y Z ] g \_ g g y i j b f g h ` \_ g b j y r h \ h ] h  
[ Z ] Z l k l g Z k l Z e s h \_ g h j f h x h \ \_ ^ • g [ b e v r l h ] , h l Z d Z h \ \_ ^ • g g d Z i b k m \ Z e n z k y  
a Z \ \_ ^ \_ g i b f y ^ h d b l l y A z k m ^ m g g Z d h i b q \_ b j d y \_ c : j b k l h l \_ e i y Z ] g m \  
i h i \_ j \_ ^ b a Z ] j h p w h f r m j y ^ d M j Z f d Z o j \_ f Z l b k l b z g m \_ d h g h f • j b k l h l \_ e v  
j h a ] e y ^ Z d y \ b s Z y d j j h r • € o m g d p p • € b h \ Z j • Z p • g h m l \ h j \_ d g g y l Z e  
j j h r , s h i j b g h k y l v ^ Z l d j h r •

## 2.2. ?DHGHF1BJ?E1=1CGHFAM LHKIJBCGYLL1

Kmki•evghghf•qg•€jbklhl\_ekyl\_j^m\ZpbgghkljZ^bp•cgh]h  
kmki•evG\Zb\gsh\hgtagZcreb\bd•^]mnd^\_hep]b\h\Zjbklydbfb  
[meleb]bklbygklZdfmkmevfZgkved]•cfdk•ebi\_le\_j\_ ^gvh\lqzdp••^\_€  
m\•crad[h]hkeh\k]Zb\ZlZghg•e g n f Z q \_ j g g y ] • c g b d k l , Z a g b e m  
i j h i h \ • ^ k \ • ^ h f • e k v \ \_ c

MaZ]Zevjgkz p [e•y k l y s \_ g g Z b ] Z j b k l b y g k l \ Z Z ` Z ] k • e x ^ \_ c  
j • \ g b f b j \_ ^ h ] h f a Z o b s Z c [ • ^ g • r h b a e x q \_ g b h g Z Z k m ^ m ^ ] [ g • k l v  
g Z d h i b q \_ a g e h y ^ • c , k i v ^ h d j \_ k e x x s c h e x [ h ^ h ] j h r \_ g d h j \_ g k • a h r e ; • [ e • y  
\ b f Z ] Z j ^ • j m x q p r o l b h f • j g b f r b \ k v h f m \_ k g b f d \_ h [ f Z g x \ Z h b b g ^ g h ] h  
\_ d h g h f • a r g p r o ^ Z o [ e • c i j h j h d t g Z f Z ] Z x q b k k l b s h ^ \_ g g b l l y i j b g p b i b  
i j Z \ ^ b \ h k l h p • Z e k i j Z € \_ ^ e b , \ b Z k m ^ m ^ n i Z ] Z l k l f Z c g h g m j • \ g • k l v  
M G h \ h f h Z i h \ l ^ \ \_ l Z e n d [ j Z ^ \_ g h b g Z a b l l y \_ j r b o o j b k l b y g k v d b o  
] j h f Z a Z k g h \ Z g z b l e \_ d b \ e Z k g h k l •

<•^fh\Z^eZkgjhklh[jh]•evg•h•g]bcgylgbe•v•e•k•Zfb]•^g•byod•  
\\_ ^ h k y ] e b \ g h ] h • \ g y k \ • ^ h f h l e i h [ Z ` Z e k b e • ^ m \ Z h b r e y o m m o h \ g h ] h  
\ ^ h k d h g Z , e g Z [ g y b ` \_ g g y h ] Z

;•[e•yjh]hehrm]mklZfbihklheZZ\veZh^bga ]heh\gbjppgpbj•\  
i•^ohie\_g b c • f i j Z d l b q g h • f Z k h p • Z e • k l b q g l b b Z f b L h c o l h g \_ o h q \_  
i j Z p x \ Z l b Z g \_ € k b v A Z d e b d Z r h x q b l i j Z p • 1 k n d j b k l : k k b o h ^ e w ^ b , g g Z Z  
k \ h x h [ h l m i j Z p x e h \ \_ q h j ] Z .

1hZgGeZlhmZc\ b ^ Z l g i j b c k l Z \ g b a d ^ g h o j r b k l b y g k d \ g p y -  
i h q Z l d m k l , m k l h e b e \_ f • j i h l b g Z d h i b q \_ j g g d j \_ k e x \ Z \ g h k g f Z l Z l k l \ Z  
< > \_ j \_ e h k v h j a e z p \_ g Z ^ e b r h [ d ` Z g g f y l b [ • e v r , g • f b i h l j \_ [ m ] f h c  
• g r h f m k p l e g h y k g x \ Z Y g • d h g e t g Z i Z ^ Z j Z ] Z l b y o d l Z d b o e b r g Z b o  
o l h a e h \ \ b \ Z \ h € f Z ] Z l k l \ h f g \_ l h f e x x k g Z ] h e h r m \ Z h l y a Z k m ^ m ^ g n x  
[ Z ] Z l b d e \_ Z ^ • [ g b z € ] Z l k l \ h p \_ h ^ g l h ` Z ^ • [ g • k l a h \ k • g r ] .

Hkh[eb\hdZah\h x h a b p f Z l v d p \_ j d \ b h ^ h \ b d h j b k l Z g z ] Z l k l \ Z  
> h l j b f m x q Z j b k l h l \_ e \_ \ l j Z d b , e h g a Z k m ^ m ^ m l b z o b h g Z d h i b g z ] Z l k l \ h  
g Z j h b \ Z ] m f o l h c h ] h b l j Z q g Z g \_ h [ o • ^ e y b l l y ] e Z ] Z g Z h ` \_ j l \ m \ Z g t g y  
o l h \ p v h f r m l j \_ [ m h ] k m ^ m g z d h i b q , [ g g y d b \_ j d \ d \_ j h [ b e b b d e x q \_ g g y  
^ e y Z d h i b q i j t g v m d l b , g b g Z i j Z \ e y x l g Z l y a r b j \_ g d y h [ g b p l \ Z

> b k d m i k h y k i j z \ ^ e p l o r i n q z e z a q y z k o j b k l h l \_ e l j b \ z e z i i l l k j \ k \_ j \_ ^ h \ b l s o h e z k l a z o ^ a g h } \ j h i \_ d z v b b e p v i g l i n e \_ k m j i b j r a z k \_ [ h ] h k e h l z a j b k l . a h k h i ^ a z j k b d l y p x \_ i h o i r f . l g v r ^ j . a g y e t r z y l b q g h e G z l m j z e k v g e y g k j h d k i h ^ z j k l m z e b \_ ^ h f . o g m x q n b d e z ^ a z e l j h r h \ b b [ . ] d h f \_ j p . c l g z \ ^ e y \_ f . p g m \ . c r e b b l l y h k h [ e b \ v r k l z q z k l d z ^ a m d s h e g z ^ o h ^ a b e j g d h \ t h d h j h l i h \ . e v g z h e \_ g \_ m o b e a v i g h k l z a z b q z , c i g t h g d h \ . \ ^ a g h k , b g t e x q z x m t g h m l \ h j \_ g g m r e b h g d m j \_ g h g b f i b g \_ ] e z f \_ g l m \ z e b k y ^ \_ j ^ z \ h x

1 ^ \_ k i j z \ ^ e b p h e b b k l m i z e z d h k f h j z e v g g h f j , b z [ h \_ l z e h g z z ^ h i h f h ] h y d h ] a x ^ a b p . o g x \ z i e b g . a . e \ q b g , d b ^ z g h f v b i z ^ a d m h \ \_ ^ . g d z i j h ^ z \ p g z j b g d r h j z e v g g h f b d j z s a z k \_ a z d j . i e x x l v l k o y o \ b i z ^ a d z h e b \ h g b o h ^ y h v a l b q z d z x l i j z \ b e h i h \ \_ ^ . o a b b q z e k l z h q d h v e ^ . d j r b i j z d l b q g h b r a g z q k g j z ^ \_ ^ e p l o r i n q z l v d b \_ j d \ l a q b e b h ^ j . o q z j l z h ] , h a z s h \ h g z h \_ [ m l b j h ^ z e z p \_ h a g z q r z a \ b q z c g v b f i n z ^ , d m ] j h f z ^ a k v d f r i n p . [ z ] z l v a x ^ y f i j h l y ] h f \_ d . e v v d g h d [ 3 ] .

= j h r h \ z h a b d z ^ a ^ a k h l d b \ b s g z k l . e a d b q g i j b j h ^ g ^ e y k m q z k g h ] h \_ d h g h f . a h z h ] h j m ^ g g \_ k i j b c g y l j y a g b d q z e g z d o y ] h f b k y q h d k v l v ] h ^ g . e \_ ] d f h \_ [ m l b i j b c g y l z d h a g z g z h k \ . o k g t r e f h k l i h l \_ \ l ^ . a z e \_ q z k b d j b l b q g z \ z e \_ g t h e b o \ z j k p \ z e d h a f j h a m , f a e t h h ^ a h [ j z ^ z e l g ^ \_ g , p y d z k d e z e z k j r h \ z h a b e z h j f z e v l g h g \_ l \_ y \ b s \_ m j . a g d b i z e k m k i . e v k l \ z \ b d h g m q a g o . d h g h f . o g r g d p h e g z k i j z \ z y d s h f h \ z c ^ \_ i j h d h r l b ^ e y . g \ \_ k l m \ z z j j h r . o y d f \_ j m l m [ h , j ] s h [ e a \ b ] h ^ a h x d e z k h b j h a r b j \_ g g y \ b j h [ g b p z l z g h \ i . ^ i j b } f k l v h \ k . o t r z d h e d u \_ b k l z o g z h i h q e i h ^ b \ q . \ b l j z l d j h r i h l j . [ g o h [ e a h l y ] g m t b g h \ h ] h h ^ z z [ t q \_ j ] h \ h a j z h k [ . l e d e n y k m q z k g d h e g h f i d b h \ z \_ j r z k b l m z p e y l j z ^ a b p . e g h e m . ] z z f \_ l m \ b l h d b \ . ^ a g h k b d i t h a b d h \ v r i k h l y d h j f i z g m \ z b z j ] z l t g z \ ^ a g b , f b e z k g h g z ^ a i j z p \_ x y d k i h k h [ a n z d j . i e \_ b g l p y . z e v g h j e \ g h k g . i j b c g y l l y ^ a k h l d z e h \ . ^ a h [ j z ^ \_ o g h . [ e . x e d s l k j . [ e h z k b [ h j ] d h f r g \ [ m a v h k \_ j k \ h ] g z j h , a m [ . ^ a g h , ( m d b e a l h [ h . x g \ b f z ] z e g v h ] k i e z l b \_ j h d e z ^ a g z v h ] h j h k l z x g y < i e b y \_ e . ] . c o g b j o m \ z g z \_ d h g h f . i d g e y ^ a i j b g p b i b i h k l \_ j . ] z g h k y l . e v d a b [ h d m m ^ \_ c k v d h j ] t h k l b y g k v d h j k i h \ . a z g e y a [ h d m k e z f m \_ \ i h q z l d h k l z ^ a m e j f m \ z g o y e z f m i \_ j . h ^ a ^ i h \ . ^ a g p t e [ e b a g o o j h d r g z r h e \_ j b i j h j h e m o z f f i j h ] h e h , k s h f m k m e v f z g t h g \_ [ m l p z [ h f m k m e v f z g b g z l h f m i h \ b g \_ [ m l b a \ . e v g \_ b o f z [ k l \ z \_ a b d m i m o z f f i j h i h \ . ^ a m v z h o i h f . j d h \ z g h k l i h d e h g . [ z g z l k l i f h e h k \_ j ^ y m k l z f t e z o z e g a z d e b d z \ m g b d z ] i b o h \ g h z j g h l j z i k l z h [ g \_ a z e b r b l a k y ^ a g o d 3 ] . f

### 2.3 ? D H G H F 1 Q Q ? G G K ? J ? > G V H < 1 Q Q Y

K \_ j \_ ^ g v h \ t o p h y e x i j b [ e b a g b k y q h e . l i g j e h ^ . ^ i z ^ . o g a y z o ^ a g h j b f k v d h f e \_ j ( e 7 6 g \_ ) ^ h [ m j ^ m z a g b d h e x p v d - x v i i k l h e . l o z i h q z l d m g z k l m i g h j k y q h e j z g h f a a j h k l z g g y e b l m j b k l b y g k p d h e a b b g b d z x l v p \_ g l j d m e v l , m h t g z k l t e j m g . \ \_ j k b l y l d b a z [ b l i k n y e v b l l y g z p \_ f z a n z d \_ e a g z g a z i z e x x l \_ k m k o h e z k r h t g . \ \_ j k b l \_ i l j k n v d . k h j f z ] h q z k m d z g h g . d b ( g z c h k \ . o q i j g \_ r k l z \ g b l b k l b y g k p v d j h d e [ 5 ] .

M k \_ j \_ ^ g v h \ o j h r o . ^ . e b k l h l \_ e y z ^ z e b e y a z i \_ j \_ q g o i f t b q z l d m d z g h g o k d d h e z k d d h j b k l h \ n e x i g b i m k d z e p j a b a f m q \_ g v [ e . e < \_ d h g h f . o g t c j z l m o j b k e z c [ . e a v z q m s j b o k l z \ g t k d j \ \_ ^ g v h \ . o q g h e \_ d h g h f . o g r i f e d z k o h ^ y d i j z \ b e a ] z ^ a m } l v k y z l g b e \_ h e z i j z [ k v d b o \_ z \ 1 [ - g z e v , z i g \ j h i . e . ^ l z d a \ z g i r e g v r t d e e b z g h g b n h r n z d \ . o g k v b p c

1 [-gO Zev^m(1862-1406). Ch] h b l l y . l h j q . k i l h v a Z g z j Z [ k v d b f j z € g Z f b  
g Zi . \ g h q m j b d b ^ \_ \ ^ m . k y d i j b c g y l ] t h \ h j b l z a . Z l k v d i t h ] k h [ t h j h [ g b p l \ Z  
^ \_ j ' Z \ Z Z ^ b p . c a g [ h . j . ] Z a e z k h [ h x j z \ h \ h e h ^ . g g z y h a i h j y ^ \_ ' g g z q g b f b  
a \_ f \_ e v g m f l b ^ ^ y d p h j h f e y h l j \_ p Z a g p l y ' e b \ i t h o ' Z l d e \ h o h ' g z k \_ e \_ g g y  
1 [-gO Zev^m l g m g d h \ g p \_ i p . x y d k k e p . Z e w g a k e d b \_ j \_ o ^ h p b \ . e . a Z p . €  
• . \ . a i h \ . ^ g z ^ e b r d h \ h f r h m [ g b p l f z n \_ j . Z e v [ g e z o ] h a h e b g z ^ a m f d m [ - g  
O Z e v ^ m z j l h j Z a i f j \ b e v r b j z p . h g Z [ e z ] z \ k l v l a q Z k h f h ' g z x ^ b g z h ^ \_  
a g Z c [ b e v r b c h k l Z l z d ^ a h j \_ ^ f \_ l j h a d h r z e i j b p v h f m . d h e b g Z k l Z g \_  
a Z ] Z e v k g z p . Z e v g Z c g h j z \ g . k b v g \_ a g b d g h ^ . & m k i . e v g l z z r z j b a z  
f Z c g h \ t h a g Z d h j b g p b i k i f j h \ h a m

G z j \_ r l j j h r . 1 [-gO Zev^m z ' z g Z c \ z ' e b \ . r l e f \_ f \_ g l ] h f k i h ^ Z j k v d h ] h  
' b l l y g Z i e y ] Z g z l b f m s h [ € p h e v b d h g m i z h e g h p . g t g f \_ g l a k l \ h j \_ g b o  
[ h ] h ^ h d \_ l Z e - \ a h e h ^ z j . [ e z Z c h ] t m f d h j j h r . \ . ^ h [ j Z ' Z x l e v d . k g b c  
f . k e x ^ k v d h z e p . m k v h f a m h [ m \ z ] . l v k y

M k \_ j \_ ^ g v h \ . q g r i o . ^ \_ e b k l h l \_ e z g m \ Z e b k y a Z i \_ j \_ q g z z b o  
k i b j Z \ k y b ^ g b c y y b h f z d \ . g k v d ( 1 2 2 5 - 1 2 7 4 ) . \ Z e . c k v d t j g \_ p j h e h r \_ g b c  
d Z l h e b p v d h j d \ h a \_ j \_ e \ k l h e . l i l y k e y f \_ j l k y l b f < : j b k l h l \_ d y h f z  
: d \ . g k v d h e y j h a i h ^ f z ] Z l k l g Z i j b j h ^ g e . r l m q g g \_ ] Z l b l g l Z ' e \_ g g y  
] h k i h ^ Z j x \ Z a g z j j h r \_ d \ \_ j ^ \_ ' g g h ] j h r . g \_ f h ' m l h j h ^ \ m \ z j l b r . : e \_  
 \ . g . r h v Z e j b k l h l \_ m y b a g Z g g j b k l h r \ Z j g l h r h \ b \ e ^ g h k b g  
< . a i h \ . ^ g m i h ] e y ^ \ h f b : d \ . g k v d h ] d h g h f . q g l l y g \_ f h ^ \_ [ m l b  
 \ . ^ . e \ . g z h j Z e v g i b g p b i o j b k l b y g . k k z z i . ^ p b f d m l h a h j z g Z e . a m x l v k y  
 l Z d . d h g h f . d z j . ] h y d e Z k g . k p l v g z ^ . a k h l h a z j i e Z H k g h \ g j z p y n h f b  
 : d \ . g k v d h ] m f l z h e h ] . €

< b a g Z x s l h j ] m \ Z a z j Z t j b [ m l d r a Z ] Z e v g z f m [ g h h f z d \ . g k v d b c  
 ^ h i m k d i z ] ] h l b i c b [ m l h y d d s h . g k e m ' b l v \_ j \_ e l a z k h f k g m \ Z g e y h j ] h \ p \  
 Z [ h b d h j b k l h m g z y k y g . e ^ a i h f h ] z ^ a g b j \_ e . ] . b z . g r j j h f z ^ k v d l j \_ [ b  
 . l . ^ ) . L h j ] \ . e v i g b l m l h e d e m f Z q b y d i e Z l a n z j Z p . x y d s l m i m \_ p h v d j Z s m }  
 j . q i \_ j \_ ^ e \_ j \_ i j h ^ z . < ^ k l m l z ^ : j b k l h l \_ d y h f z d \ . g k v d e m f z q g g .  
 \ . a k h l d z j b g p b [ j Z l b e Z l a n z j z ^ z g l y r \_ e n d h j b k l m \ z g g h y ' g , Z l h f m s h  
 ] j h r . \ b g Z c ^ ^ g y h [ f . g m j h l \_ ^ z x q b j h r . \ [ h j . ] d j \_ ^ b l i h a [ Z \ e y ] l v k y  
 f h ^ e b \ h ] t h o h ^ m ^ e d b d h j b k l Z g g y r h ] h d m b d h j b k l h \ m a x n o b j j h r .  
 [ h j \_ g b l l j b f m j y f m b ] h a m b ] e y i y b [ m l . d r p ] x b ] h a h x g h \ b g i g ^ e b l b k y  
 a d j \_ ^ b l h j b z d b o f b g h f ^ a k h l v b d j z ^ a h m ] 4 j v k y

N h f z d \ . g k v d b c \_ j ^ , n s h \ \_ j o h \ g b e z k g m d f e z ] ; h ] M l h c ' \_ q Z k  
 \ . g ^ a h i m k d . z k g m \ Z g j d y \ Z i g h e Z k g h k y d z h a \ h e d h ^ . g e x ^ b g ^ b l b a z  
 k l Z g ^ Z j l z f b r k h p . Z e v g z h ] r h ^ y d h ] V h g z z e \_ . b l j b \ Z i g z e Z k g . k l e v r  
 \ . a i h \ . ^ z j h h e x ^ a b g b . g ^ h i m k d i z b \ Z l g r a z k g . z l z d h [ z ' Z g e x ^ a b g e €  
 a [ ^ e v r b e b r \_ a m f h l h s h \ h g z m ^ \ b d h j b k l z z z ] h m k i . e y k t y m h \ . ^ g h  
 a z ] Z e v g b o j [ 6 ] \

D Z g h g . k h k l z \ b e b l Z g g i j h k i j z \ \_ ^ e b l a n m c h ] h j . r \_ g g y h f z  
 : d \ . g k v d b c . k l Z ] h f b c d e Z ^ . g \ b ^ . e b \ \ Z \ b ^ b k i j z \ \_ ^ e b \ h k h f f . g .  
 k i j z \ \_ ^ e b \ . k l v i h \ . ^ g h q . . k i j z \ \_ ^ e b \ . k l v i h \ . ^ g h t g h k b g z k l b g b  
 p . e h ] h \_ j r b c b ^ k i j z \ \_ ^ e b \ h k z e . a m } l p k g s h \ . ^ h [ j z z j l z j z p t  
 . g r . \ b j Z l b > j m ] b c b ^ k i j z \ \_ ^ e b \ h k z e . a m } \ v p k y g s h ^ z } i j h ^ z p \_ \ .  
 f h ^ e b \ . k i b l j b f m \ z l b k ^ p l l y . \ . a i h \ . ^ g t h c k h p . Z e v g h z g n h \ l 6 8 m

K o h ' z ^ \_ g \_ b l v \ h k g h l . h j ^ e i j z \ \_ ^ e b a z j e z l b . ^ a i h \ . ^ g h t g \_ €  
 i j z p . \ g b n b g \_ h j j b f m \ Z a z k \ h x j z p x l z d n e Z ] n y d z h a \ h e p e z f m c h ] h  
 j h ^ a b g b l b g z \ . g ^ . a i h \ . ^ g b h i h . k p r k m k i . e v k l .

A Z i b l Z g a y Z \ ^ Z g a y d h g l j h e x

1. J h a d j b k l m l g • Z j b k l h l \_ e • \ d k l v g l h € i i p h € d h g h f • d i j m f Z l b k l b d m
2. Y d • h k g h \ g b k b k \_ j \_ ^ g v h \ • q d j h g h f • q g n h f d l g Z Z j Z [ k v d h k o n h ? • < b d e Z • h v d / h g p \_ k p h f • Z e v g a n b e d l b - g Z e v ^ m g Z
3. Y d f \_ l h ^ h e h ] • j p g g p b i b b d h j b k l h \ m \ X e l h € o d h g h f • q i g h j e y ^ Z o d Z g h g ^ k l b
4. G Z \ \_ ^ h j Z d l m \ Z h g g y h \ g b c h g h f • q d z d o ] h j h r c f b d \ • g k v d h ] h

E • l \_ j Z l m j Z

1. : j b k l h l \_ d k h . q 4 - o l . F . : F u k e 1983 .
2. : e Z n f ] W d h g h f b q f k k d e v j \_ l j h k i \_ d l f . \ \_ > \_ e f l ^ 1994 .
3. B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k q l b g b h c ^ j \_ ^ < : \ l h g h f h b Z j : M q \_ [ g i h h k h ] b \_ - F . : B G N J F , 2001 .
4. E \_ \ b l Z Y . B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k q l b g b d m j e k \_ d p C a t a l a x y , 1998 .
5. F h e ^ h \ Z g W d h g h f b q ^ k d l b j b , C h . : A R C , 2003 .
6. O j \_ k l h f Z l b y k l h j b j \_ \ g \_ } h k l h e Z - o q F . : < u k r Z y d h e 1980 .
7. R m f i \_ l \_ C B k l h j b w d h g h f b q \_ Z d j Z ] h b B Z l h d e h i j h k b k l h j b b g Z j h ^ g b h f a y c k d w z d h g h f b q f k e b e b e u i 1 , 2 . F . : W d h g h f 1987 - 1990 .
8. Y ^ ] Z j h K B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k q l b g b h c ^ j \_ [ g b e d y m a h F . : B G N J F : F , 2001 .

J H A > B E F ? J D : G L B E 1 A F

3.1 A : = : E V G O : J : D L ? J B K L B D :

G Z i h q Z l d m d Z i • l Z e • k l b q g h k l h h ^ Z j x \ Z g g y j f m } l v k v d h g p \_ i p • y f \_ j d Z g l b e • G Z r o [ • e i m r \ g h j j h a \ b l d m j d Z g l b e • h a k f \ ] : g ] e • e \ h x g Z a v m y d h g p \_ i p h j b f Z e e Z • l Z e • c k v m b k a n t e - h j ] h \ \_ s h i \_ j \_ ^ Z ] € m l g • k l v e h \ g Z m \ Z j ] j d Z g l b e a h k l e \ j \_ ^ g Z j h Z ] • \ e g z k n \_ j h [ • ] m

F \_ j d Z g l b e a k l b r \_ g Z l \_ h j \_ l b q g h f v g • ^ d j b l a n Z y \ b e j h l \_ s h a [ Z ] Z q \_ g l g \ Z e v g ; h e v r \_ l h ] , h \ h g b k i j h [ m \ Z e j h ] m f \_ g l m \ l Z l o m s h i j b f g h ^ \_ g g Z ] Z i k l f Z } [ m l b ] h e h \ g h m j [ h l h x y d • g ^ b \ ; ^ s i Z d • ^ \_ j ^ Z \ b H l h l h ^ g x x q B ] Z i k l a h j h r b f , Z l h g b h [ m ^ m \ X e l h x ^ h d l j b g r a i l • c • ^ \_ e h j h a f • g Z p • h g Z e [ Z j h Z ] h k l \ Z a g Z q Z } d v e y d • k h x • \ d h \ l a ] h e h + X j • [ e Z h \ \_ e b e f h ] m l g • k l y ^ Z \ l b a g Z q Z } e l v k d • e v d • k j h x r [ 6 ] .

F \_ j d Z g l b e a f \_ d h g h f • q l g d l j b g Z k g h \ g Z z Z \_ e h a h e h + k j • [ e h ] h e h \ g b r h j f Z f b [ Z ] Z i k l y d e y h d j \_ f b e x ^ \_ c l Z d • ^ e y l k • } € \_ j ^ Z \ b F \_ j d Z g l b e i Z a f m \ Z ] \ j h i \_ c k v d d b g h f • q g r a i j h l y ] h f Z c ^ \_ j j v h k l h e • l v ( 1450 - 1750 ) . G Z c [ • e v r ^ Z l e e j \_ ^ k l Z \ g b r d j g p m e b e h ^ ( 1530 - 1596 ) , : . ^ \_ F h g d j \_ l v ( 1575 - 1621 ) , @ ; . D h e v [ ( 1619 - 1683 ) ; Z g ] e • d p F \_ g ( 1571 - 1641 ) M l \_ l l • ( 1623 - 1687 ) ; l Z e • ; p K \_ j j Z 550 - 1615 , j h k • c k v d b b k h r d h ( 1652 - 1726 ) [ 6 ] .

H k g h l i g e h ^ \_ g f g y d Z g l b e a a h m y l v k h e • ^ m x . q ; h Z ] h Z i k l \ h e b r l \_ s h i \_ j \_ l \ h j x } l v k j y h r • \ e Z k g l j h r - p • } k i j Z \ ^ g ] Z ] Z i k l v h ] h i • e \_ g g y < b j h [ g b p l k a m ^ b l v e v d i b \_ j \_ ^ m f h \ h e y k l \ h j \_ g g Z ] Z i k l \ Z [ \_ a i h k \_ j \_ ^ g • f ^ \_ j \_ e h Z ] Z i k l \ Z [ ; j k n \_ j h j ] • \ e • \ b j h [ e \_ l d a Z j b \_ j \_ l \ h j x x l v k j y h r •

KZf\_h [•] mbg b d Zj) b [ m l h M k\_j \_ ^ l d g Z € g l m i • \ e j y h ^ Z \ i • e v d i b\_j \_ f • s m }  
[ Z ] Z i k l a l m d j m d b A Z ] Z e v g b ] j h Z r m l [ m l l \_ f h ` \_ l Z d y d d • e v d ] j h r \_ c  
a Z e b r Z ] l v k y e h f m a f • g f h x j d Z g l b e f x k b v g Z m \ Z j a h r • \ e v d y d a h e h t h  
k j • [ e h j b [ m l h r d ^ g h ] h [ \_ j l Z ] l v k l d Z f g r h ] h p • e h f m d j Z € i g B [ m l d g m  
h l j b f m l • e v d a h \ g • r g h j ] • \ e i y\_j \_ f • s r h Z ] Z i k l a l d j Z € g l d j Z € g l m f m j \_ [ Z  
y d h f h ] Z e v r i j h ^ Z \ Z d l h j ^ h z g \_ \ • ^ ^ Z \ Z l h ] f h r a z g h a \_ l f l g \_ Z [ B ] .

F\_j d Z g l b e y d a f h j • y d h g h f • i d g e Z l b d z g b d Z i ] j • h d h e k \ • k • e v k v d b c  
€ f j \_ f • k g b g b k l m i Z ] l v k y \_ k \ • l m h j ] • \ e f Z g m n Z d l d h j b b Z f • k k e Z [ d b o  
n \_ h ^ Z e v d g y o a • \ k y \ e y x l v k y b g • k b e v g Z p • h g Z e v i g Z \ l y d i \_ j \_ f Z ] Z x l v  
p \_ j d \ r h j h l v f a z h \ g h Z ` \_ g g y h \ g b e f d ] .

Y d h q \_ \ b • ^ g h j d Z g l b e o k h d z g \_ m a ] h ^ \ m f z e l h [ h x g • i j b g p b j • g •  
a Z ] Z e v g z e • l b q e k d j m f \_ g l Z j e d b f g \_ f \_ g r g Z i j h y a l j v h o k l h e • l v  
^ h l j b f m \ Z e a z j Z e v g j b t o g p b • • g Z m d h \ h ] h j e y l m y d e Z d h g • q g h k l b  
l \_ a z k o h j f m e x € Z l j b g p b j b . ; e Z m ]

- a h e h l h d Z j [ l m a y d h j h ^ m d b j Z l a m [ z ] Z i k l \ Z
- j \_ ] m e x \ Z a g l y g • r g m h j f • e f \_ l h x a Z [ \_ a i \_ q i j b g e y b \ m d j Z € g l m e h l i z ] • [ e Z
- i • ^ l j b f d z h f b k e h \ r e l y o h f f i h j l m \_ r \ k k e j h \ b g b
- i j h l \_ d p • h g • k z k b d o z f i h j h \ Z g h f b k e h h ^ Z j b
- a Z h o h q \_ g g i y j h n k h [ e b j h h \ h j e ^ m d p • €
- a j h k l Z g g y k \_ e \_ g e y y ^ l j b f Z g g y a v d j h \ l g a Z j h [ • l i g h z e b

### 3.2 DHGP? IP 1YGGVH =LH I 1AGVH F? JD: GLBE 1AFM

F\_j d Z g l b e i a f c r h \ \ Z \_ l Z i j h a \ b l d x h X V I k l \ • ^ g h k b l y z g g • c  
f\_j d Z g l b e a a z g b z d h f h g \_ l Z j g B [ h f \_ j d Z g l b e • a j i m f h \ h ] [ h z e g k r h ] h  
h k g h \ d z h ] Z [ k h e x l g d h j h q \_ g f g h j l h z ^ ^ h i h \ g h e z [ h j h g b b \_ a \_ g g y e h o l Z  
k j • [ e a z Z h j ^ h g l ^ j e g g v h f ] h j d Z g l b e a a g r h e i e h i Z ] m \ z a e v y k l Z n n h j ^  
(1554-1612j).

J Z g g • f c j d Z g l b e l a g b d s \_ ^ h \ \_ e b d b o h j j Z n • q g b o d j b l l • \ [ m \  
Z d l m Z e v g h f j \_ ^ b g b k l G Z p v h f m l Z i l h j ] h \ \_ e a l y a d f o ` d j Z € g Z f r b e b  
j h a \ b g \_ l g e Z [ h Z e b \_ i • a h ^ b q g z j c Z d l > j e y ^ h k y ] g \_ g t g a b l b \ g f k j Z e v ^ h  
a h \ g • r g h j ] • \ e z g g f • j d Z g l b e l a z b z e a z h p • e l g b \_

- \ k l Z g h \ e x f Z l o k b f Z e l v g k h p • g d Z d k i h j h l v d g z j b
- \ k • e y l d [ f \_ ` m \ Z ^ b i h j l l h \ Z j • \
- g \_ ^ h i m k d z b b h a a r d j Z € g b e h t z j • [ e z g b f b h l h h ` g x \ Z e j h k v h \ \_

[ Z ] Z i k l \ h

G Z a f • g r h g \_ l Z j g h f m j d Z g l b e • i a b r o h ^ b l l Z d g Z a \ Z g f o g d Z g l b e • a f  
l h j ] h \ h ] [ h z e g k r m ^ f h \ Z • ^ • f i h j l m h ] h e h r m } l v k a y i \_ j k i \_ d l b \ g h e h \ g \_  
\\ Z x l i v a g • j d Z g l b e s k h b d k i h j ] j \_ \ b s m \ Z h j l l h [ l h j ] h \ b j e z e Z g k  
i h \ b g [ g l i z d l b \ g b f Z c [ • e y k d j Z \ b j f \_ a k l Z g h b i a f g v h f ] h j d Z g l b e f a n f m  
Z g ] e • ] p h f Z F \_ g h ^ b g ^ b j \_ d l h f k l l g ^ k v d h f e Z g • f e n g i h e \ k h j ] • \ e •  
K o h ^ h f • a g • f c j d Z g l b e h a h i e x i ] j • h a ^ j m ] h i e h e h \ b X l k l i h ^ j m ] m  
i h e h \ b X l k l o h q i z d j \_ f o h ] h e \_ f \_ g j b ^ h \ ` m \ Z j h y \ e y k b [ • \ X V I I I k l  
G Z p v h f m l Z i l h j ] h \ \_ e a l y a d f o ` d j Z € g Z f B x l j m a \ b g \_ g b j f b ] m e y j g b s h b  
[ Z ] Z i h q h f m l e m a m f h \ e a z h h o h q \_ g l g y f b l d g r z p • h g Z e i y l g f e k e h \ h k l •  
l h j ] • \ e • j \ h \ h S h [ ^ h k y ] Z l d l b \ g h j h ] h \ h ] Z e Z g k o k m \ Z e b d h f \_ g ^ Z p • €

- a Z \ h c h \ m a z h l y g • r g b g d b a Z \ a y d b ^ g h k g h r \_ \ b f h \ Z j Z f l h [ l h  
g \_ \ b k h d p f d z f B l Z d h i \_ j \_ i j h ^ Z h \ Z j h ^ g b d j Z € g g r b d j Z € ; g Z o
- ^ h i m k d z f b h j l l h \ Z j • \ d j • f i j \_ ^ f \_ l o j h a d h r i e j b a [ \_ j \_ ` \_ g g b j Z € g •  
Z d l b \ g h j h ] h \ h ] Z e Z g k m



M lhcqZkydk\_j\_^g v h \ d Z g h g o o d b o h e Z k i j b a b \ Z e b i h f . j g h , k l . f \_ j d Z g l b e . k l j b b f b a \ i \_ \ g \_ g g . k j k ] h e h k b s e b a [ Z ] Z q \_ g r g \ Z e , v g z h [ Z ' Z g g y Z d h i b q m ] \ Z h j j Z j h a b l b \ g r b f m e x x j d r e v \_ d h g h f . q g y e v g h k l . [6].

G Z j \_ r l g \_ h [ o . ^ a z h m \ Z ; b s l b f \_ j d Z g l b e a f a Z ] Z l b k l h j . x d h g h f . q g b o \ q \_ g g \ . e v d l t h g p \_ i p a Z j Z e v d h f e j p . Z e j a Z i p a Z j k v d h l ] y f z k r l Z [ g h e m q Z k l g . e \_ j ' Z g l b j m d l r p l b f s h \ . g ^ . c k g h a g Z , q d Z \_ m d e h \ Z f b R m f i \_ l \_ j z a Z q Z l d j z m d f h \ Z c ^ , \_ a \ b q Z , c b j t h \_ d h g h f . q g z m d y n d Z . k e y \ b ^ Z g g y 615 j . n j Z g p m a v f d b d Z g l b e . k g h m Z g f f h g d j \_ l v ] g b f z d l Z l m i h e . l b q g d f e g h f f e c \_ g h l b j b l h e . l j y ^ g g h Z a b \ Z e Z q Z d r y d l H E 1 L B Q G : ? D H G H F g j . Y

H ^ g Z d \_ j d Z g l b e . k l j b h p . g h e b v h \ Z j g h h j Z ] Z q \_ g g y j . \ g y g o k n \_ j h x b j h [ g b p l y z d z m e z b f b i h \ g . k l j h . ] g h j h \ Z g z v r l h , h h k d . e v d b \ b j h [ g b p l i y b \ Z [ e x \ Z e p z k l b j j r h r \_ c a h [ . ] m h g h \ Z ' Z e h k l y f b g \_ ] Z l b \ g b f y \ b s \_ f < h g b i h f b e d h h h l h ' g b e j t h r . a [ Z ] Z l k l , \ h f h q Z . ^ h f h s h ] j h r . k l Z g h \ e e b v g \_ a g Z q z k l i z n j Z l k l d z z e j b

M j \_ a m e v k Z e b d j b c h ] j Z n . d e b o j b l l e \ j h i m i \_ j r a Z k g \_ j \_ 1 k i Z g . x o e b g m e r \_ \ k j . [ e h a h e h l h ^ Z l Z e h k y k y ] g m l d b g h f . q g b o z : e e \_ q b f [ . e v r ] j h r h \ h ] h l Z e g z ^ o h ^ b g z h j h i \_ c k y t e g d b b f r \ b ^ r \_ c r h \ i j h p \_ e o a g \_ p . g \_ d h g a i h q Z e h k y . c e j h k l Z g g y g Z l h \ Z j b y d i h k l m i h l h k b e x \ Z e h \_ d h g h f . i d g a b p o e j h [ g b q b o k l k m k i . e v ( k l ) Z e k g b d e j y g i h k e Z [ e x \ Z e h i h a b p o e j y g k v , d v e ] d k v d h \ l k l z h g m d b b l j b f z k e Z l g x n \ b ] e y a g \_ p . g x x l v j j h r \_ c

J h [ h , l g Z i b k z a g h a b p e c j d Z g l b e . a b o f o m ^ b m b o . ^ h h k l Z g g l h e b g b XVIII . k l : e \_ f \_ j d Z g l b e . k l k v d j Z q Z e b i m e y j g n k l v j m l h ] , h y d \ k \_ [ . e v r \_ \ b j Z a g k k Z \ Z e Z e \_ \_ g j h k l g Z p . h g Z e [ v z ] j l k l \ e Z ] h a \ b l d b n j h [ g b p l M Z XIX . k l \ h g k i j b c f Z e b k y y d j Z e \ v g h f b e d h . ^

< p . e h f m j d Z g l b e . k l i h e Z b d j Z ] v [ m e Z h k b l i j h ^ m d l b \ g h e y [ Z ] Z l v d p Z . e z e i h k l m i h \ h e Z h k \_ j c h a g h e n j h g l Z p . e h g d m j m x g z f b a h \ g . r g v h j b r g d r d j Z e g , Z f j b \ h ^ b e z h \ a Z } f g t h d f \_ \_ g m l h j ] . \ e f g r b f g \_ ^ h e . d h e . l b d b m k . e j d Z g l b e f a n e r i t h k l m i h r i h \ . e v g Z g t o l y . f a Z g \_ i Z ^ \ b j h [ g b , p l h j . ] g l h \ Z g z d a g m l j . r g b g d b > e y a Z [ \_ a i \_ q \ g g o a j h k l Z x q b o ^ \_ j ' Z \ g b b l j Z l j Z g h q b i . a g l m j y f m \ a f m r \_ g b c j \_ o h ^ b l b \ b d h j b k l Z g g y i Z i \_ j h \ j h r h \ h ] h [ . ] n s h g Z ^ Z g h f m Z i j b a \ h ^ b e l h r \ b ^ a d h ] a g \_ p . g \_ g g y i Z i \_ j h \ j j c h r \_ e j h a e Z ] n k i h ^ Z j k k l k l e . f l b Z d b o f b g h y \_ \ X V I I I . k l e h ] . q g h a Z \ \_ j r \_ g b d d Z g l b e k a z f ] Z e v f h f d h g h f . q g j h a h b l e n k l m i b l i j h l b j . q a y j \_ Z e v g b h b j \_ [ Z f l h k i h ^ Z j k k b b o \ f \ j h i . M l h c \_ q Z g \_ h [ o . ^ g h a g Z q b l b s h [ Z ] Z l i t h g y l v i j b g p b i f \_ j d Z g l b e . k l k v d l i j e g r b k i . r g h j \_ \_ b e k l . e q Z k r b j h d a Z k l h k h \ m x k m k y Z k g h g . e j Z d l b p .

I b l Z g g l y Z a \ ^ Z g g e y d h g l j h e x

1. S h l Z d f \_ j d Z g l b e . k l k v d j Z q Z e b i m e y j g n k l v j m l h ] , h y d \ k \_ [ . e v r \_ \ b j Z a g k k Z \ Z e Z e \_ \_ g j h k l g Z p . h g Z e [ v z ] j l k l \ e Z ] h a \ b l d b n j h [ g b p l M Z XIX . k l \ h g k i j b c f Z e b k y y d j Z e \ v g h f b e d h . ^
2. J h a d j b e k l m l o h g p \_ i g o z e . h g Z e [ v z ] j l k l \ e Z ] h a \ b l d b n j h [ g b p l M Z XIX . k l \ h g k i j b c f Z e b k y y d j Z e \ v g h f b e d h . ^
3. l h j . \ g y c l j Z d l m \ Z j j o y \_ d Z e o m g d p . i c . j . h ^ j z g g v h ] h a g v h ] h f \_ j d Z g l b e . a f m
4. < b d e Z ^ k l m j b d g h [ e b \ l h k j d Z g l b e . k l k v d l i j e g r b k i . r g h j \_ \_ b e k l . e q Z k r b j h d a Z k l h k h \ m x k m k y Z k g h g . e j Z d l b p .
5. G Z \ \_ ^ a l k e m j f b e d j d Z g l b e . k l \

E•l\_jZl mjz

1. ;eZ nF] ? dhghf•qgZdZ\_ljhki\_dIF\>\_eE!^1994.
2. 1klhj•ghghf•dgbgmv^j\_< : \lhghfhZj: GZ\qZevghkE[gbD  
F.: BGNJF, 2001.
3. D\_cgk.F. AZ]ZevghZayZcgy\kkk^khlqZhr\_dF.: ljj\_j\_k1978.
4. E\_\bLZY. 1klhj•ghghf•dgbgmv^j\_< : \lhghfhZj: GZ\qZevghkE[gbD mjk\_dpGalaxy, 1998.
5. F\_jdZglbeE: aH = B-AKhp\_d1935.
6. Fhe^h\Zgmdhghf•qghljbG.: ARC, 2003.
7. Rmfi\_l\_Q\_L\_hj\_ydghghf•qghljbG.: ARC, 2003.
8. Y^]ZjR\K 1klhj•ghghf•dgbgmv^j\_mqg^bady ma^F.: BGNJF,  
2001.

JHA > #EA : JH > @ ? G G D H G H F 1 Q G H E = H ? J : E 1 A F M

4.1 A : JH > @ ? G G Y ; ? J : E V G H D H G H F 1 Q G M F D B

E•[\_jZevghZghf•qgZdZ\_ljhki\_dIF\>\_eE!^1994.  
 ^hdIjbg hxdZ^adhyejZ\_ljgkZ]ZevghgZp•hgZbaYzY\h\m\ZeZ  
 ^\_j\_Z\lgjm qZgghghf•qgZdZ\_ljhki\_dIF\>\_eE!^1994.  
 e•[\_jZevghZghf•qgZdZ\_ljhki\_dIF\>\_eE!^1994.  
 ihjy^dmhgkl\^j^`m,xshijbjh^gbidjy^hgd bdklZgh\^lgthglZggh  
 ^•ckg\gcl^evd^byf\_oZg•qgZdZ\_ljhki\_dIF\>\_eE!^1994.  
 \_dhghf•adZkgh\ZgZkElijbfZgigbjh^ghijhjy^dmZ`Zxlvhgfbh`\_[mlb  
 ebr\_ijb\ZlZeZkg•kylZ]\_g\_l^evdmfh\hxZe\_ ]ZjZgl•}xdghghf•qghE  
 \_n\_dlb\ghk\j^Z\ZgZ^mfddreZkb(dZ]jahj[eyZbaZ[\_ai\_qm]E^bqg•  
 jZfdbHkgh\g bff[h yadh^\_j`Z\b] aZobkZkghkillre•lbqgk\jhdhx  
 ]jhZ^kvdh]h^dmjbjh^ghZp•hgZevghbjo.k•\

KlZelhq\_\b^gsbf^`\_j\_`qZ]ZlklkE^rm dZbb\lhj]•\eg\_\h[f•gZ\  
 kZfhfmbjh[gbp\skkZf]h a b l h d j h [g b p + \Zk g h ] E k i h ^ Z j k v \ t h ] j h [ m l m  
 gZp^Hegbai•hg\_jp\_vh]jhm]ey^fmZg]e•}pvevylfll•(1623-1687jj.), mydh]h  
 fbagZoh^hZgf\_gbhjfmEbnj m^ZlvdZdZdb\g b j d g p t Z ] Z l k l , \ A \_ f e y  
 ch]hZlb. l j Z p y Z a \_ f e y Z d ^ \ Z ` \_ j \_ q Z ] Z l k l \ Z

< l \_ l l • - h k g h \ h i e h d e Z k b q b e E l b q g d E g h y • E ] e , y e d b b d e Z \  
 k \ h E d h g h f • q g e y a b \ h j Z o i m [ e • d h \ Z o b • o 8 0 • j j . X V I I . k l A Z e h \ Z D b  
 F Z j d , k Z l \_ l l • « [ Z l v d i h e • l b q g d E g h f ] • E • Z e v g h b ] • g Z e v g h k e • A g b d  
 \_ d h g h f [ 8 ]

GZ^af•gm^j\_dZglbeE]Zlkl\lgZ^mf dml\_l,ml\h j x x b y \_ ^ e v d b  
 ^hjh]hpfgZ^eZf\_z\_gdexqZxlqbr,•Zca\_fayZ E g t m ^ b g d b j Z [ e h \ Z j b  
 •gZ\^ahfZrghy[klZgh\dZ

>eya[•evr\_gZ]ZlklZ]EgE\_l\Z`ZshaZf•killvdZjZggy\_fgbf  
 mlyag\_ggyfh[o^ghklbjhrh^ljZn,bZ«g\_kijfh`gbeoh^•E^AZ\Zlb  
 jZ[kl\haZklZ\eyZp x\ZlR\_gZjh b\Z]mj dZglbe•kkaZq qzle[hZ]Zlkl\h  
 kl\h j x ] l v k y Z k Z f i \_ j i Z p \_ x E E \_ a m e v l Z , l Z h p l h a Z i \_ j \_ q m \ Z h e k Z k [ y e b \ Z  
 j h e y j h r \_ a ] h k i h ^ Z j k v d h l f [ 4 ] .

Mjha\blp d ] E m f d b l \_ l l • a \ \_ j l Z n \ Z j r Z \_ a j h a k m ^ e b g • k h v e b \ • k l v  
 a Z [ h j h d b b \_ a \_ g j h r \_ d h ^ • [ g Z y \_ j \_ Z ] b \ g h k b e a Z h ] k e h \ Z f a b Z [ h j g •  
 \ \ \_ a \_ g d y Z E g r m h j l g d b \ Z j • M p b o Z • g r b o m ^ \_ g m y l o l l i j h y \ e k ] [ y d



ijbobevevd•kghf•ejhr\_c^\_fhgkljm xjqlamf•gæz dhghf•jgihkl•  
d•evd•jhr\_cydg\_h[o•Agh[•]rl^gZnlhc`\_qZhq\_\b^gZ]kijhs\_gZ  
ihabp•yjb\h^hjhre\_jhr\_c`\_dhghf•p•ggZijbdeZkhexlgnh\_j\_`^`\_gh  
aZi\_j\_qnqZklhvj`•\dZlhj|h\hjhzi•lZekrl\hj\_ggZp•hgZev[Zg]Z]kI\Z  
gZihey]ZgZ\h^gZdhjhq\_aggZ•qgZkIbqthip`\  
G\_ijbcgyf\jydzglbe•kIkvdb[behrl\hjghkvl•l•l•g\_l•evdth  
a'ya danoZjZdl`bjklm\hghkZjZkl\Ze yo`dh]njbfgh`\_gZy mkijh[Zo  
\by\blijbjh\h^oh^`\_gZylhklh\Zj;ZlZdhijbqbg`h\ieb\Zxby`\_\`gvo  
p•ggghglzjbgrh;Zdlm\ZgZyjhghgZbga]h^h^ha\hebebaGZbth]h  
i\_jrbfZ\lhjhfm^h\h^h^j•Zj\hklshkIzdz`gba]heh\gthogZdZkkgghE  
ihe•lbqgdIeghfv•Eehfm

<h^ghfargbdh\hjb\y\k\Zjl•klh\Zjkl\h^jx]lvkjZp`\_ab^h[mldm  
kj•[eZch]nijbjh^ghp•ggh,x•gZh\hjb\Zjl•klh\Zjlm[mfh\emgZklE  
kl\hj\_ggZp=a\_f.ev`d[Zq,bfml\_l`ll^hkgp•glh\Zjmdh`g•adZdlm\Zgv  
EEmlghele`\_blvbljZlgbe^o[11].

MijZpyml\_l•l•ZdbyodLjZdlZjh^Zl`da[h]b(1662j), «Ihe•lbqgZ  
ZgZlhfjyeZg^A(1672j), «J•agijh]jhr» (1682j) lZ•g\_q\_j\hghgblhdh  
ijhkl`\_m}lvrhfydzhg\_ijbcgyiljyl`dp•hg•kIkvdbjwZglbe•kl•\

l`j;]mZ]•eV(1646-1714j.)-jh^hgZqZedevZobdqgbeIbqgdIeghfv•E  
NjZgp•Eegh^•[gml\_l•l•ijhIbklZ\b\fr\_bjdZglbe•keZkZq`\_ggnlgghkl•  
[Z]Zkl\Zbcrh^hIzda\ZgdIegp\_i`p•meki•evdZ]Zkl\ZklZgZgZch]h  
ih]ey\by\eyk`[g\_mn•abqZdZ]jhr\_cZm\kvhfjmagghfZgdhlij`kkg[beozj  
j\_q\_Z\hyd\•g\bkeh\ex]lvk\hjbklm\Zggy`hYfbghff`yk\h^ay]hYk•}x  
ibrg•klgZc[•egrh[o•^ghx

LZdbqbgghfaZ;mZ]•ev[\_ghfjbfgh`\_gZjhr\_cZ\_gZ\iZdajhklZgg  
\bjh[gbpkE`\_Z h^ay]mij`^klZ\eky][h]heh\gaZ^ZgZgdhghf•ggZhd b  
1grbfbeh\Zlbggy•Ml\_l•l•ij`^f`\_l`h\l`q`\_gihye•lbqgdIeghfv•E ZZgZe•a  
ijh\eg`kn\_jbbjh[gbpI]ZagZxpxbk\_n\_jnZc[•eagZqms`ix]•hjb\_l`ghx  
ihj•\gygk`n\_jhkh[•]ll].

<deZmZ]•ev[\_jZj•jZ]ZklivZyaZgbc\_lfhxjihijp•hgZevg`hkl•  
[mli\_jrbf\•klhj•Ehghf•ggZhd b hmkl•^h`fbhp•gZjfbgdh]r•Egh\Z]b  
\•^ih\•^Zp`ed`h`agZqj]gihjpkEki•evgth]h[gbpI]Z

P•gbdmijhdb ydb`k`b`bjh[gbdhdbj\b\ZkVh\el]ZlbaZebRZxlmk  
\b]jZr;]mZ]•ev[Z`p`l`j]hijp•cgpfgZfZ\•^ih\•^p`fbp•gZf\gh\Z`gbc  
klZg\_dhghf•d`klZghf`hklZl`mkZf`\_pvhfrklZgij`hijp•Ejh[gbpI]Z  
gZcdjZs`p`ghra]h^`\_ag`mki•evgthlp`[Zfbhky]lZi•^ljbfm\Zl`d`bc  
klZgh`eb\h\Z`Z;]mZ]•ev[\_d`p`gZbgdinzgm`j`evdZgdmj`[p]p•y

<Z`eb\hky]g`ggryZ]•ev[MjZ\_l•l•]h[j]mglm\ZgZy`h\h^h^j•E  
\Zj\hkl`^hjhmf•gZy`h`g`bjbcre,bZgZe•a`h`xqZg`f`a`gh\h]h`ghr`g`gy  
lh\Z]Z`f`bgdamm]Zom\Z`g`y`vd`h`Z`h`j`Z`q`j`j`p`Z`[h]Z[h`q`h]h`Z`km

JZahfIbf[Z]Zl\hghfrkijZ\`^e`la`Z`km`^`mf`x`g`d`Z`glbe`a`fmZ]•ev[\_j  
gZ\fbkZ]khexlba]h`eZ`•evkv`d`h`k`hh^Z]kV\Zdhghf•qg`jhfklZ`g`Z`E`gb  
g`^`hhp•g`x`p`h`j`hr\_cy`dlh\Zj`na`Zi\_j`\_q`mj\Z`ev`g`g`Z`q`\_`g`ga[•evr`\_g`g`•  
fZcgh\h`h]ZklivZ`f`bkeh\h`k`h]j]•le•

## 4.2 RDHE:N1A1HDJ:L1<

l\_jrZkmdmig•kIvemy\e\_g`d`k\h^jx`xl`p•e•klg`rh\_j`lb`q`h`p`\_ip`x  
\_dhghf•q`g`b]hy[meZ]Zijhgh\Z`gh`h`x`•a`hdjZ`h`g`Z`nhjfm\Zen`ky  
NjZgp•E`\_j`\_`^`y`h`klGZc[•ev`r`^`h`fb`f`lp`^`klZ`g`b`d`f`h`b`•a`hdjZ`h`e`b`

njZgpm bBZgkndZ\_g(1694-1774 jj.), \ bagZgde^\_j hkg h\hiheh\g b d g y  
n.a.a.hdj-zk\pbn.dqg h e f d Zbe Zkbqg b e l b q g d e g h f . e x j j (1727-  
1781 jj.), F. F.jZ (1715-1789 jj.).

l\_jrZkmdmig^k\l emyle\_e\_g d k l \ h j x x l p . e . k l g r h j \_ l b q d h m g p \_ i p . x  
\_ d h g h f . q g b j h y [ m e z Z i j h i h g h \ z d g h e x . a . h d j Z d h g z n h j f m \ Z e n z k y  
NjZg p k e \_ j \_ a \ x y i h k l

N.a.a.hdjZ h e b i \_ j r b f b \_ d h g h f . k l Z f b g b a Z k g m \ Z e j r m r d h e m  
aZdhig b j h ^ g h i m g d p . h g m y l z g g a y z e \_ ` z i h e = [ Z ` Z g e x ^ \_ a Z d h g b  
a f . g x x l v a y Z k h f h g b h k l . c g .

< h g b Z q b e b [ Z ] Z i k l g z k z f i \_ j h j q h \ b g l g i n j h . g a n p . } k q d b h j m  
h [ f . g g \_ f h ` \_ [ m l b ` \_ j \_ e h [ Z ] Z i k l \ z j ] . \ e y b r \_ j \_ j \_ f . s m } q h \ e Z . ] Z g \_  
k l \ h j x f e d h f m d h g h f . q z g z e h a b g [ g l k n h d m k h \ z z k m c j b j h [ g b p l \ Z  
: e \_ c g \_ \ k y d \ b j h [ g b p l a h . e v r i n z ] Z i k l \ j h q h \ b g j z j h k l z e b r \_ z f ^ \_  
< i j Z p > } i j b j h ^ Z A \ . a k b g Z a \ z Z i j y f n N . a . h d j Z l f m d \ Z e v g i h f j m d e Z a .  
^ Z \ g v h j j \_ p - v d e z e z b j h ^ b z [ h i j b j h ^ g b i d j y ^ h d b k l b c h o . k m k i . e v k l \ Z  
g Z j h ^ m j l v e y d t k . e v k v d j h f k n h ^ Z j k i j v r f b k e h \ . k l i \_ j \_ \ \ h j x j } q h \ b g m  
g . q h g h ^ h ^ Z x [ q ] b

@ f \_ g i h k . y g i h e g b p i j b g h k b a g Z q b e v r a \_ j \_ l \_ g \_ \ . ^ [ m \ Z ] . i v i k y  
\ b j h s m \ Z o r g a h [ b

N.a.a.hdjZ h e b i \_ j r b f b \_ d h g h f . k l Z f b g b a Z k g m \ Z e j r m r d h e m  
\_ d h g h f . q g b j h j z e . a f n i m e b i \_ j r b f b g \_ i j b f b j \_ g g b d p b l b d Z f b ^ \_ c  
f \_ j d Z g l b e . a f d z a z \ s t h ^ \_ \_ j \_ e h [ Z ] Z i k l . } Z i k l . } Z e v l g i h [ g b p l z h g \_  
l h j ] . l e N . a . a . h d j Z l b e b g Z m d h h i e j y ^ d h g p \_ j p k . c j . g b . o . ^ \_ i j b j h ^ g h j h  
i h j y ^ d h i } d i b \ g d h g h f . e z o p h g b k l b j h ^ m d l e Z k k m k i . e v k l \ Z

> e y n . a . a . h d j Z z j Z i k l g z p i e j h k l z } h f m b i z ^ d y n d s h k g m i h k l . c g h  
\ . ^ \ \ h j x j } l v k y g g b p y i j h ^ m d p . y d z b j h [ e y } l v k y e v k v d j h f k n h ^ Z j k l z .  
i j h ^ m d p . y d z m e z d h j b k l z e z b j h [ g b p l z ] i e h ^ m d p j h e y j h j d m h [ l h  
l z d a \ z g z \_ f \_ e v j g z l z g Z l m j Z e v n g j c . N D \_ g g Z a b l z x j . a g b p x b k l b f  
i j h ^ m d p h f \ Z ` Z ` ^ b g b i j h ^ m d l b \ g l e z k h f k m k i . e v d k e z k \_ f e \_ \ e Z k g b d . \  
< . g k l \ \_ j ^ m \ z h k \_ j \_ v k . a Z k h l e y j b ^ [ Z g g z c g z \_ f Z j h ^ g h j h d [ m e l h  
^ e y e x ^ a b g o j Z s \_ \ b ] . ^ g . n i j b } f g . r . i j b k l h c g . g z \ . l ] . ^ g . r ^ e y l . e v g h e  
e x ^ a b g d . a \_ f e \_ j h [ k l \ h

L Z d b b g b h f j h k i h ^ Z j k v i d b p \_ k j \_ ^ k l Z e y h k e a . h d j Z y z f j b j h ^ g y  
] Z j f h g y d z h ` \_ [ m l t g Z \ . l h v i b k Z g z h ] h Z l \_ f Z l b . q b h l . f p y . ^ \_ l j b f Z e Z  
i h ^ Z e v r b j d a \ b l h m j . a g b e i j h [ Z o h [ m ^ h \ b z l \_ f Z l b q g h q g b o h ^ \_ e y o  
\ b j h [ g b p l \ Z j h a i h ^ . e j m ^ m d p . e k m q Z k g d b g h f . q g z m p k g m j \ b ] e y ^ .  
q b k e \_ g g z e m a \_ a b j d ^ m d l h \ [ z e Z g k f ^ \ ] Z e m a f h b o e \_ r c h j f Z e . a h \ Z g b o  
\ Z j . Z g l l e h j f o z d j h \_ d h g h f . q g h l e z z d h g h f . q g j h l k l Z g g y

K d e Z ^ h h z k l b g h d h g h f . q g h j e e . a . h d j Z l b e f n y \_ l j m q Z r g j y \ m  
i j b j h ^ g b o ^ d h g h f . q g h l h y G z m f d h n D \_ g ^ \_ j ` Z i z \ b g d z l Z g h \ b z d .  
a Z d h g b f \ . ^ i h \ . ^ z i e b j h ^ g b e f Z d h g z i j b j h ^ b g Z p v h f m d h g h f . r a r g g d p . e  
^ \_ j ` Z f t h ` g z m \ \ Z ` Z l b q \_ j i Z g b j . b

N.a.a.hdjZ f b m q a Z k m ^ \_ m i v z e y f b j d Z g l b e q k z . d h g h f . q g h l e \_ f b  
s h i h k m l Z e h ^ h [ j z \_ g g y f j h k l Z x q l e f e g i n l y ] h d . e v d h o k y l b e . l v  
g \_ a Z ^ h \ h e k b z g h k . e v k v d j h k i h ^ Z j k l z g b d . ^ h [ j z ` \_ i g z \_ d h g Z g m k l v  
g \_ h [ o . ^ g h k j l . o h ^ m n \_ j f \_ j k v d j h k i h ^ Z j k l z k g h \ . e v g h [ ] b g d h \ h ] h  
f \_ o Z g . a j m k i h ^ Z j x \ Z g z i j b g p b i Z o \ g h e \ h [ h ^ p . g h m l \ h j \_ g d j z e g .  
\ b \ \_ a \_ g z h j ^ h k g e v k v d h ] h k i h ^ Z j k m d p e e

F \_ l h ^ h e h ] . q g h z l n h j f h x d h g h f . q g h l h k e e ^ \_ g r g y a . h d j Z k t z e Z  
j h a j h [ e . g g z d h g p \_ i i p h y j b j h ^ g b r c j y ^ h d j b ^ b q g h k g h l y d h e . a b d q z .

f h j z e v g a z d h g b j z \ b h o h j h g y x i j b \ z l g m e z k g • k i j b \ z l g • g l j \_ k e b  
a z [ \_ a i \_ q h r x l v h j \_ g g j z \ b e v g j h a i h ^ p e z j y d k l \ \_ j ^ m v z \ g i j b \ z l g b c  
• g l j \_ h k ^ g h b r d h e g f h \_ [ m l b • ^ ^ e \_ l g b a z ] z e v g g l j h j \_ k k r z p [ m \ z ]  
i j b i z g m \ z l g g e •

H ^ g h q z k e g h i \_ j \_ ^ ; z j h \_ j o h \ g e z z ^ z i h \ b g d z i l z j b k l h d j z l b q g h x  
q b g z ^ z g h \_ x e b d a f \_ e v g z k g q d z k f z g g a ^ g z \ r b j z v a h f h j e p m l h j b l b  
\ e z \ m e v f h j m l g g • k z f a z d h g b g \_ \ h e g z p • a z i h ^ • k l b e c t b k l h e x [ g b f b  
• ^ h j k l h d b t b z j z f j h a h j \_ g g y g \ z ^ z a z ^ h p • e a d k \_ j \_ ^ b b s m ^ j \_ z \ g m  
\ e z \ m h ^ g h f m k \ • q \_ g h [ f e r b q s h \ h e h ^ a g z g g a z d h g • ] b j h ^ g h i j h j y ^ d m  
g \_ h [ o • ^ g b a • c k g ^ g g y z \ g h d h j • \ g b p q 1 1 z

### 4.3 ? D H G H F 1 Q < Q 1 ? G G N Y D ? G ? : : L X J = H

N j z g k i d z g \_ a z k g h \ g b t e h \ g b c h j \_ l r d h e m • a • h d j z z j h ^ b \ k y  
j h ^ b g j z g p m a v d h e j y g b a z z k \ i j e n \_ k e x d z j y d [ e b k d m e q b e z j • j m k ] z }  
h k h [ b k l e f d z j k z f h j h j h e s y • g h q z a z c f z l b k y h g h f • q g j h f [ b e \_ f z e b r \_ m  
\ • p 6 0 j h d • \ G b f [ m e t h i m [ e • d h \ z d h g h f • b j h j • b « G z k \_ e » • g g y \_ j f \_ j b  
« A \_ j g , h k l h ^ z l b e ? d h g h f • q z z e b p y h k l z g g • c h ] h j h e h \ g b f h j h f y d b c  
f • k l b l k v o \_ f i r h ^ • e k m k i • e v g z j z h k g h \ d e z k b

- i j h ^ m d l b \ g b z k e • [ h j h [ • \
- d e z a k \_ f \_ e v g b z k g b d • \
- « [ \_ a i e • ^ g b z k e x ^ , b y d a z c g g l \ k • e v k v d j h k r i h ^ z j k l \ •

< k • j b ] j h f z ^ k v d b e z k a b g z o h ^ y l v i k y g • c d h g h f • q g z c f h ^ Q e j \_ a  
f \_ o z g • i a h d m i d b j h ^ z ^ i n j h ^ m d p • e j m \ z } l i y k p \_ j h a i h ^ • e i m j \_ j h a i h ^ • e m  
« q b k l h j h ^ m d l m k l \ h j x x l v l g y h [ o • ^ g j \_ ^ m f h ^ b y i h k l • c g h j h g h \ e \_ g g y  
\ b j h [ g b q h j ] h p \_ k l r h [ l h • ^ \ h j \_ g h j p \_ g [ z q b l p v \_ c j h p \_ l y d b k e d e z ^ z } a v k y  
g z k l m i g b z • c

• n \_ j f \_ j b \_ f e \_ j h [ j b \_ g ^ m a l z j h r • m a \_ f e \_ \ e z k g b t e k \ b j h s m x g z  
g • c n j h ^ z c  
• \ e z k g b k d t m i h \ m i x h v m d m a \_ f e \_ j h j i h f b k e h b j h [ l m j \_ f • k g b d • \  
j \_ a m e v d z j h q z k l b g l z b f z g g b f b a z j \_ g ^ a m f e j h r \_ c \_ j \_ o h ^ b h k • e v k v d b o  
] h k i h ^ z j j \_ f • k g b d • \

- n \_ j f \_ j b z d m i h \ m j k l f b k e h h ^ z j m i j h f b k e h \ p • \
- i j h f b k e h a p z d m i h \ h a x e v k v d h j h k i h ^ z z j k m r d • j f \_ j • \
- < j \_ a m e v h z j f \_ j b g h v m j b f m x ] j h r h \ d h r l b e y j \_ g ^ a b f b j •

M l \_ h j \_ l b q g i z c s b h j • D \_ g \ z ^ e b f • k p a z c f z q g j y q b k l b i g h ^ m , d l  
y d b a z j z z a b \ z g z p • h g z e v h g o h f a l g f z h ] h m f d m \_ j \_ e z q b k l h i j h h ^ m d l m  
} a \_ f e y i j b d e z ^ ^ g h z g v h ] h j z p y e x ^ \_ c a z c g y l b d k • e v k v d h j h k i h ^ z j k v d h f  
\ b j h [ g b p l a • \ i j h f b k e h \ h l k z • g r b d z e m a y d h g h f q b b k l h j h j • e v r \_ g ^ h y  
^ h o h g m ^ • [ m \ z ] \ l v e y d a f • g i z j \ • k g r h e j f b p v h j i j h ^ m d f m j d m x q z d n  
D \_ g \ z ^ z i y h f b k e h \ • k h y ] • \ e [ x \_ a i e • ^ g l e z f g f z j g b f b 1 ] .

I h [ m ^ h \ z l g z g f h ^ \_ e v d j z d k i j h s \_ g z l g • c \ • ^ h [ j z ^ \_ l g t e v d i j h k l \_  
\ • \ \ h j \_ g b y [ l h \ b j h [ g b p l s h i h \ l h j x ] l v k y a p b d e m h p b d e v m g \_ a f • g g h f m  
h [ k y a j e q h f p r g a z e b r z x l v l z y e b f u m b h \ z j h \ [ f \_ \_ g b g m l j • r g i f g d h e  
k • e v k v d h j h m i h ^ z j k l b • e y } l v b y h [ g b p l v j h h ^ h e v k t \ z b j h \ b g b e y  
i j h f b k e h \ h k l y j h ^ m d p j h y f b k e h \ h b k l m i y z g \_ j h a q e \_ g h z z z z i z ^ \ b \ q b o  
l h \ z j • \

< • j g b l c \ h e o d z j k v i l h o \_ k d e g \ z ^ z z h \_ d h g h f f h z i \_ j \_ [ m \ z h b  
a ^ h j h \ h f g m j f z e v g h k f l z g z f h \_ \_ [ m l b • o \ h j h x g \_ g h j f z e v g r h d h g h f • q g m  
^ • y e v g k k g v l h l h ^ g x \ z d j h \ h h [ • ] h h f e k \_ j p y • ^ \ h ^ b • e v k v d j h k r i h ^ z j k l \ m

A^hjh\Z dhghf•ϕZ dhghf•dZZg•\gh\ZMbfh\p•\gh\Z•|blZgh\ely|vd  
lb\q\_ggy

L\_hj\_l\_bϕϕz\_p\_iϕ•ygekem`bēzf nm []jmglm\Zgizydf b q g l b d h`h  
\_dhghf•qgēb d b k d•e v d b q b k l b`ch o`•k l Z} l v l e y z k m Z k g b q d z g v h} h  
ke•^h d e z k l b k v y} Z j i h^Z l d h l y} Z j y l h^Z l d b g Z a Z j h{•l g e n Z l m Z d l b q g h  
h a g Z q z i h v Z l d q z i•^i j b} f p y h \•g l k\_h^g h h b g \_a z Z[\_ a i\_ q b l b l g b d h`•  
f•g•f m d h r l•k g m\Z b g y Z l d b g Z i•^i j b} f p l a j•a g b p r j h f b k e h\h z k l h  
k•e v k v d j h k m h^Z j k l h`m l y m l t b f b b i e Z q l g e v d b z Z o m g d h z i•l Z e m  
[m^i•^j b\Z h k g h l b h k l h} h^l h j\_ g h y

N D\_g\_gZe`blyr\_\•klhj•ēdhghf•q`gnh f d b h k l Z l g v} h e b h d\_  
l\_hj\_l\_b q g []j m g l m\Z l g y`\_g j h d z i•l Z v d s f\_j d Z g l b e h k h d h`g x\Z e b  
d z i•l Z e j j Z l b e h} j h r b f, Z h N D\_g\Z`Z`sh} j h r k Z f i h k h{y l e y x k v h{h x  
f Z j g [Z] Z l k l y t d g•q h g h\ b j h{e y x l A z h} h\_j f•g h e h} k r e v k v d h} h k i h^Z j k v d  
a g Z j y, ^{m y^•, \ e m^h q v h l\_ s h\ b d h j b k l h\ m} a v k g \_j h{ k j l h`y} h f\_d•e v d h o  
\ b j h{g b q b d e`y`\_ ^ k l Z\ e y x i l h v q Z l d h z i Z g k{b a Z k m q Z k g h j f•g h e h}•} x  
h k g h\ g d z i•} Z e b l j Z l t g Z g Z k•g g y h j f, b h i e Z l i n j Z p i j Z p•\ g b d z i•g r•  
a^•c k g x\ g z j\_e`h h^g h} h j h{g b q b d e h d e m l b q z c o h j h d} m l•g l^g h k b h  
«s h j•q g z o z g k{a Z k m q Z k g h j f•g h e h} h j h j h l g d z i•} Z e a z k e h} l Z\_g\_g  
i h e y} z} l\_e v d b i h^•e d z i•l Z g z h k g h\ g b b e h{h j h l g b a z c h} h j h^m d l b\ g h x  
h a g Z d h d j•f l h}, h`g a f•j\_i\_j\_d h g e b h h`\_k l b h\ j m k a g Z o h^b l i h k y a  
h{h j h l g b h k g h\ g l z i•l z i•l}.

I h^Z e v r b b a l b l d h d g p\_i p•y a•h d j Z l i j b f Z e n z l h j q h k l g g Z j h[\_j Z  
@ Z d z x j}, h`g^h i h\ g x j h a i h^k e n k i•e v g z d e Z k i b^•e\_g g y j h{g b d z  
i•^i j b} f p•g Z c f Z g j h t•l g b d a\_e\_g g y`\_g g\_\Z`Z i h q Z l d h\ b h g h b g b d e h  
i h k l m i h\ k b e m d h g h f•q g k l i z j Z g g h k b e b z j g h l j Z l k e d Z g h s o g r b d Z f\_  
^h L x j} h k o h^b j h v a\ b g\_l g z i X k l d h g p\_i p s z^a e b l y l d h k g h l b q Z l d h\ h} h  
g Z d h i b q d z g y l Z e m

L x j} h\ b k m\ Z h y k g\_g g y f n a Z j h{•l i g z l i z c f z g j h d`l g b d y`•} h  
f•g•f m a z k h f k g m\Z g j d y b e z d h g d m j\_f g p j h f`l g b d z h f b h\ z g^a e b r d m  
i j h i h a b p j z e g Z h i b l h g z j z p x

G Z\•af•g m^D\_g\_l x j} h\ b a g Z j} h f b k e h\ b d h j} h\ b c j b{m l h e`g  
j h a} e y c z} h y d i j h p\_g g z d z i•l z e z f\_p\_d•^k h l h d h^h b a v a\_f\_e v j g h g b  
D z i•l Z e a z l x j}, h f•} k\ h h r o i\_j\_l h j b g l z a\_f\_e v e z k g•k l g z q b l j h r  
i h\ b g g j b g h k b l z d b c\_i j b{m l h y l d a\_f e y d z h`\_[m l t g z g b d m i e\_g z\_  
\ b a g Z x q b k g m\Z g i g y l m l d n l\_j b e v g h d b z k m l x j} h\_g\_\•^k l m i z}^  
n m g^Z f\_g l Z e i v h k l i h e z h i n a•h d j Z l b s a f m b k l b`c h o} k l\ h j x} l v k y e v d b  
k•e v k v d j h k m h^Z j k l y h f b k e h\ b c l h j} h\ b c j b{m l h d x j} h j h a} e y^z d  
l^•a j Z o m\ z g t y l h i j h m^m d i j h m^m d l b v g z e f.

I b l Z g l y Z a z^Z g g e y d h g l j h e x

1. G Z\•^i j l b d e Z Z g l b f\_j d Z g l b e•k h k e y d h d l\_l\_l•l.; m Z}•e v[\_j Z
2. Q h f n m l\_l\_l•l.; m Z}•e v[\_j Z l b y h a} e y^Z e o v h j}•l e z l h j} h\ h} h
3. S h l Z d n•a•h d j Z l d h k h{e b\ h j k l b z f Z g g y\_g g r x a•h d j Z l•\
4. J h a d j b e k h l v q\_g g y d\_g i j h«q b k l b j h^m d l
5. Y d h k h{e b\ h k h j\_l b q g h} e y^N\ D\_g i j h d e Z k d z i•p Z e
6. Y d m y l e k h{N D\_g l\_o Z g•d j f m} h h{h k m h^Z j k v d h l} M q h f m  
•k l h j b d d h g h f•a g z q\_g g y h\_j y e^l h j\_z g y
7. Y d\_d h g h f•q g e l x j} h i h d Z a m x h y j h b o b e v g l e l v g r x a•h d j Z l•\

8. JH g k g • ll y Z d l m \ Z g g l x j ] h d Z l \_ ] h j r [ Z ] Z l k l \ k a Z j h [ • l i g e Z Z b Z < ] j h r » , « i h a b d h \ b c k h » h c p • g Z

E • l \_ j Z l m j z

1. 1 k l h j • d h g h f • d g b g m • ^ j \_ ^ < : \ l h g h f h b z j : G Z \ q Z e v i g k e [ g b d F . : B G N J F , 2001.

2. D \_ g l \_ < b [ j Z g d h g h f d t g j b F . : K h p \_ d 1960.

3. D m j k d h g h f d e b j m q g b d j \_ ^ ; . : J Z c a [ \_ j ] F : B G N J F , 2001.

4. E \_ \ b l Z Y . 1 k l h j • d h g h f • d g b g D m j k \_ d p C a t a l l a x y , 1998.

5. F Z j d B , ? g ] \_ e N K K h . Q \_ b a ^ L 20.

6. F h e ^ h \ Z g m d h g h f • q h g d l j b G b . : A R C , 2003.

7. l \_ l l M L j Z d i l j h i h ^ Z l d b [ h j b c 2 - o l . / : g l h e h ] • d h g h f • d g e z e b f b b \_ d h g h 1993 . L 1 .

8. l \_ l l M ? d h g h f • l z g t Z l b k l b j d g h l b F . : K h p \_ d 1960.

9. L x j ] h . J < b [ j Z g d h g h f d t g j b F . : K h p \_ d 1960.

10. R m f i \_ l \_ Q L \_ h j • d h g h f • q j h a ] v b l d F m l j h ] j \_ k 1982.

11. Y ^ ] Z j K K 1 k l h j • d h g h f • d g b g m • ^ j m q g b e d y m a • F . : B G N J F , 2001.

### JHA > 5DE : KBQGI:HE 1 LBQ G : DHGHF 1 Y

#### 5.1 : > : F KF 1 E A : KGH < G BDE : KBQG HE 1 LBQGH 2 ? DHGHF 1 2

D e Z k b q g d z h e z b g b d e z i h o r d h e b b g d h v z k l \_ f z i j h p \_ k h a \ b l d m k l Z g h \ e y d g y i j h a d j b a z d e z \ ^ \ g b c h l \_ g p k z z e h j \_ ] m e x \ l z t g m y e z k b d b \ b j h [ b e b h g p \_ i p • d h g h f • q g e h ] [ h j z e • a a f z k g h \ z g z m z [ k h e x l g • c j • m ^ h [ j h q b g g • k b v Z l g h ] h ^ i j b } f g b p l z i j h ] h e h k b g e z g z ^ • c g v l j h v q z g g y ^ \_ j ^ z \ b \_ d h g h f • d m

; • e y b l h d e z k b q g b e l b q g d e g h f k d l b y e z g ] e • c k v d l h g h f e k e v y f l \_ l l • • n j z g p m a v d b t g h f • k ] j ; m z ] • e v [ 2 g ] h e h \ g a z z k e m i h z e y ] z e n i h k l m i h \ h f m j b \ k l z j h e \_ j d z g l b e • k l k h d i b e j h \_ g \_ h [ o • ^ g i k k l • c g h ] h \ l j m q z g g y ^ z \ b \_ d h g h f • d l m g b j h d e z e b y o n • a • h d j z k h e c j h i h \ ^ m \ z \ \_ d h g h f • q e g t c j z e • a f

Y d \ ^ h f h g z a m f d m \_ j d z g l b e • k t • \ z e v g n h x j f h x [ z ] z i k l \ z ] j h r • ( ^ h j h ] h p f g z e a y d b v h g b b ] h l h \ e \_ z o h ] h ^ \_ j \_ e h h \ z j g t e g ] h k h [ e b \ h a h \ g • r g h j ] \ e m k \ h x q \_ j ] m • a • h d j z l l v \_ j ^ ^ m \ z s e h b [ z ] z i k l h e y ] z y d m ] j h r z d z d \ d h j b k g • e y b l l y i j h ^ m d p • k e g h h ^ \_ a j h k l z e b r \_ k • e v k v d h f m ] h k i h ^ z j k l \ •

1 g r z z g ] e • c k v d e z d z e z k b q g b e l \_ d h g h f e z z e r • a • h d j z z q z i k l \ h \ h g z l h h \ g x \ z m z j h a f z e l l y f z j • g \_ l • e v d k b e v k v d h ] h k i h ^ z j k v d b o

D e Z k b q g d z h e z i j \_ ^ k l z \ e \_ g z d • e v d t h f l z g h \ h i h e h ^ g b d z g f b a d h x l z e z g h \ b e b i m e y j b a z t h e r n f z q e k y l z d a \ z g d z e z k b q g t z g h f • q d i z e z f h ^ \_ [ m l b j \_ ^ k l z \ e i j b z z c f g y l v f z f \_ g z f a z f k f • l ( 1 7 2 3 - 1 7 9 0 j j ) , > z \ b ^ J • d z j ( 1 7 7 2 - 1 8 2 3 j j ) , @ z g z l b k l k \_ e ( 1 7 6 7 - 1 8 3 2 j j ) , L h f z f z e v l n ( 1 7 6 6 - 1 8 3 4 j j ) , > ^ h g l x z j l f • e e ( 1 8 0 6 - 1 8 7 3 j j ) .

1klhj bqlgdeZehZvshfZc`\_h\kx^gmhjfm\Zggdghghf•qgzndb  
gZcZklihrlyam}laxkyf: ^ZfZkf•lZ\ b^Zlghjh\_g h]lhghghf•cklZXYll  
klhe•lly

AZkgh\gdzkbqgllh phajey^Zlvghghf•gZmvdh q\_ggijh[Z]Zikl^h  
kihkh[Zl]la[•evr\_gbr]g^Zf\_g lZjeZpyZKf•lZydmr [Zqtk\•\1776jhp•  
lZd•gZab\Zezkye•^`\_g]ghyijbjh^mijbqbgbz]ZiklgZjh^••.Kf•l  
\boh^bdh]hsh[Z]ZiklgZp^le\_e\_g hijh^m dpydZih^bZ]lgyZjh^hsh  
gZk\_eyxZgdjZ€gbrf•evrki•\•^ghr\_fggy•evd•klkx^bZ]gjh^m d p•€  
qbk\_evvgZkx\_e\_dgZy€ghf\bsj•\\_gfZl\_j•Zevgzh]Zkl\Z

<\_ebqx.Kf•lZyd\q\_g h]rhey]Z\ ch]h\_dhghf•qgjh]ghaZo  
nmg^Zf\_g lZevg]p d bdfh h^h e h]•qgZk p•y d f•evrg•gZp•e klhe•lly  
i\_j\_ ^Zq b r e b z evr m h g h f • i c h e m l b [ d h ] Z l v h o j ` \

P\_gljZevfgk p\_\ f\_lh^heh^h k e•^`\_ggYKf•lZaZcfZghgp\_ip•y  
\_dhghf•qg h]h]Z e•a f n k g h y n d h e d • n o a • h d j Z x b j h d e Z v \_ x j b j h ^ g h ] h  
ihjy^d h [ l h j b g d h \ b d h g h f • q g b g h k l m j h a m f • g g K f • l Z b g d h a z d h g b  
d j Z s b q b g h f h ` m l v i e b \ Z l p Z \_ d h g h f • d h n e i j b \ Z i g b o g l \_ j \_ k l h € l v b s \_  
k m k i • e y g h ] [ l h d h e b g l \_ j \_ k b n k i • e v k p z e h f m a ] e y ^ Z x j y d k y n f z g l \_ j \_ k • \  
k d e Z ^ h k \ h ] k • M j h a \ b l p d ] • e \_ Z e l h q ; Z ] Z i k l g Z j h ^ \ h ^ b l i n g y l , l y d •  
k l Z e i b l • f a g Z f \_ g b k b f d h g h f • e g Z b g Z € g \_ \ b ^ b f z d o Z ] .

l j b i h y k g \_ g d h g h f • q g b e . K f • l b o h ^ b a i j b i m s \_ g i g h g \_ a f • g g • k l v  
i j b j h ^ b e x ^ b g b e h k g h \ k o \_ d h g h f • q i g b p \_ k e \ \_ b l v ] h € a f Z ] Z e v g Z ] h  
k l b o • c l g d e Z ^ Z ] \ v g Z k e • \ a n Z ] f h h [ f \_ ^ g g h y d j \_ f b e ^ b \ • ^ , m d f i \ \_ g y d b o  
i j Z ] g ^ h k \ h ] e h \ a b d h g h f • q g o g h k b e g b ^ \_ g \_ \ b a g Z q x l j y k f y ^ k v d b f  
^ h ] h \ h j Z h h j f m x l v l b y Z ^ d h r l h f m ^ A h e h d j \_ f t h k o g \_ a Z e \_ : Z l v

:. Kf•loZjZdl\_j b a d h ] g h f • e g a r b g , n y d Z j Z ] g ^ h h k h [ b k l a ] [ Z ] Z q \_ g g y  
^ h k d h g Z e ] h f e a f d k Z f € < h g Z d h j • r ^ h k y ] g \ h ] f e l b y d s t a \_ j g \_ l v h e o  
\_ ] h € a r m f i p d Z a Z e f s h ] € b e Z k g t g l \_ j \_ k a z b [ b l b e y \_ l e \_ s h \ • g b f Z ] Z }  
 \ • ^ g b > Z d \_ g h \_ s h f \_ g i h l j • [ g h l b h l j b f Z ] r \_ s h l h [ i h l j • [ g h l Z d b k c \_ g k  
 \ k y d h e • [ g i j h e i h a b p ] €

:. Kf•li•^g h k l b l Z q i h e h ` \_ g i g h € g \_ \ b ^ b j f m d m

K\_g g e h e y ] Z ] j h i Z ] Z g Z d b l o m k i • e v r g b l e t i j Z \ b e i j b y d b a Z \ ^ y d b  
 \ • e v g e b g d m j \_ i g p i j e } f p • q \_ j \_ e o g j b \ Z i g g l \_ j \_ k t b g d h \ Z d h g h f f n Z \_  
 g Z c d j Z s q b g h i b j • r m \ Z k l m k i • e a z ^ A Z g e i j b \ \_ ^ A h ] Z j f h g h e h [ b k f m  
 d h e \_ d l b \ v g e m a f Z d k b f Z e f v g b b \ h x b ] h ^ h y e y k • e d h ` g h ] k • g a \_ \ j l Z h ] Z ] m  
 q b l Z g Z l \_ s h « d h ` g Z d j \_ f e z x b g f Z ] g Z m \ Z l e h x l e Z k g b n ] h ^ h Z ` g • y g \_  
 \ b ] h ^ l o m k i • e y k i j b z h f m p v h f r b i Z ^ , d y r d • \ [ Z ] Z l v h o r b d h g z \_ \ b ^ b f h x  
 j m d h g Z i j Z \ e y ] r h k y l b y d z h \ k • f \_ \ o h ^ b b e z e Z f • j b • s h « i \_ j \_ k e • ^ m x q b  
 k \ h € Z k g g l \_ j \_ k l b g Z k [ h e v a • } \ b q b g h k e m ` b e g l \_ j \_ k z n i k i • e y l g l ^ Z  
 l h ^ d h e b \ • ^ h f j Z ] g a j h [ b l p ] € [ 6 ] .

1grbftkeh\Zfdg\_\b^bfzdg\_aZe\_\ghhe•gZf\_j•ag^b\^amfZ  
€\_dhghf•gghhggbgZijZ\egk•ex^\_chgZcdjZsgbamev,lZb]h^h  
[•evl b k h d p o e \_ k m k i • e y k b i z Z \ ^ h \ m x q l b l b f k Z f b j Z ] g \_ g e y ^ b g b  
 \_ ] h € k l Z \ b h k h [ b k l b g d \_ j ] k s \_ k m k i • e v [ g ] h

> \_ j \_ e l Z ] Z i k l a Z k f • l h f g \_ h ] ; Z \ b j h [ g b p l G h Z • ^ f • g m m • a • h d j Z l • \  
Kf•lZ`Z`Z`shp•g•k l v h x ] l v k l y m ^ y d • ] z e n f z \_ j • Z e v g h j ] h [ g b p l Z g \_  
l • e v d k • e v k v d h k r m h ^ Z j k l •

Kf•ljhaj•agly]h\Zj^ZZki\_dlfbgh\p•gg•kklvi`b\qprgg•kktvg  
 \ • ^ d b ^ k z ] h [ h r b \ \_ k l b j r m a ^ j m ] h k e • \ • ^ g h r \_ f g g h y \ b € g g h z e f Z e l z h ^ l g \_  
 a g Z o h ^ b g x k y d h € i h \ • ^ g h k l • \ • ^ g h r \_ g e y h ` b \ q n e g h k l •

J b g d h p . g b h \ z j . a z k f . l h f k d e z ^ z x i v \ k y e b \ h f h i b l r h z i j h i h a b p h e m  
 \ h g b . ^ j . a g y x l v k y j \_ z e v g . b o j b j h ^ g b p . e . g l j b j h ^ g z . g d h \ z j m c h ] i . g h \ z  
 p . g g . k t h g z b a g z q z } i l j z p y . x j z p y b k l m i z p ^ \_ j \_ e t y d f . j z p . g g h k t f . l  
 \ z ^ z s h p . g z b a g z q z } g v k g ^ b \ . ^ m z e v t g l j z b z f i j z p ^ a z g h } b j h [ g b e z z  
 \ b l j z z f g \_ h [ o . ^ a g b k b j \_ ^ a g v h j f m ^ z g h f k n z g b j h [ g b p l i z b p v h f m z ^ a b g  
 \ h c \_ q z d \ z e . n . d h l z n g k z z z p k l \ h j x j } . a g a n z \_ e b q b g r x g . e . k l v

M f h \ h a j h k l z d g z i k l } z . ^ \ b s \_ g i g h ^ m d l b \ g i j z l p y d f h ` \_ [ m l b  
 ^ h k y ] g g z h k g h i v ^ . e j z p .

l h ^ . e i j z p . s h i j \_ ^ k l z \ e k } \_ p . z e . a z j z p . e \ g b d l \ j z f d z d d j \_ f h ] h  
 i . ^ i j b } f k l \ z a ] e y ^ z } y d k j b j h ^ g b r e y q h a \ b l d b n j h [ g b p l i z b f l b s \_ k l m i . g v  
 k i \_ p . z e . a z j z p . e \ g b p l i z b f k b e v g . a y a h d . \_ g b f . b l b f [ . e v r z o b e v g . ^ k l v  
 j b g d h \ h ] f . o . g m d s . h a z j . k l h l \_ e \ i j h p \_ k f f . g m [ h y a d h \ b j j z z \ h i h ^ z \ p v  
 z [ h i d m i \_ p h v i h : . K f . l . m h f . g h ^ g z d h b j . ^ a g b i g h ^ z \ p . ^ i h d m i p \_ z h k g h l .  
 p . g b n ] h . ^ b } . ^ a g h k f . l . m e \_ ` b l i z d a \ z g z j l . k l y d z \ e y k h [ h x g \_ s h . g r . \_ y d  
 d . e v d . i k z p . a b l j z q \_ g z f g j h [ g b p l i z b z j m z d b q b g h t b f l b s \_ k l m i . g h v ^ . e m  
 i j z p . j . \_ g z z d h i b q d z g y l z e m i [ . e v r i j h ^ m d f p r e [ m l b b j h [ e \_ g h

Y d s l j z b g d p r g l z \ z j n b y \ e y } l v k s y e e j b j h ^ g h e g b y d z b a g z q z } l v k y  
 a z b l j z z f b p z d . e v d . i k l h ^ z \ p h b h q b b o j h [ e y t i j h ^ z \ z p b c h \ z j a j h k l \_  
 d z i . l z r e ^ g z } j h f z ^ ^ m \ z z o k y j b } f k l \ z d b b j h [ e y x l z f p \_ c h \ z \ z d b f  
 q b g h f g \_ \ b ^ b j r z d z b g d k n z f z ^ ^ j \_ ] m e j h } p \_ k z d h i b q d z g y l z e m i \_ \ k y d .  
 ^ . e j y ^ a n \_ d h g h f . q g h ] h e x \ z g e y h p . g x \ z e l b r \_ g \_ ] z l b \ g h f m s h \ h g b  
 i h j m r m x l m \_ d l b j g r h l m g \_ \ b ^ b f j m e o b j b g d m i j b a h ^ a y t k i h \ . e v g \_ g g y  
 i j h p \_ l g r z d h i b q d z g y l z e m i \_ a m e v l z h a g l b \_ ^ g i g y ^ m d l b \ g i h z h } .

< > \_ j ^ z \ i t i j . [ g e b r f b j e \_ e ] d h ^ z l d b \_ j i b f . k l v m i j z l e . g g . e . g r \_  
 a j h [ b l j b j h ^ g b e f \_ q ] . e - i b k z : \ k f . l

A q z k m k f . l z ^ h g z r b o g . d h j b k l m ] l i h k m e y j g . k l x . i a h \ \_ ^ \_ g g y  
 \_ d h g h f . q t g h e b a d z j b g p b i k f a i s s e r f a i r e » s h h a g z q z }

- \ . e v g j n o p h [ h q h e e b
- \ . e v g z j ] . \ e y f e \_ x
- k d z k m \ z h g y h j b d e z f \_ g l z p . g d p . h g m i \ z f g k y e h \ h k h j } . \ e .
- k \ h [ h a z ] g . r g m h j f . \ e .

∴ K f . l q . l d h b ^ . e y h k g h \ g b o b h o h ^ a n z j h [ . l i e z ] m j b [ m l h j d \_ g l m  
 A z j h [ . l i e z l z h a ] e y ^ z } y d k j b g r z h j f z j m ^ h \ h } h o h ^ a n z \_ \ i h y k g \_ g g .  
 k z f h e z j h [ . l i g e z l b k f . l g \_ i h k e ^ h \ g l b g v h ] k i e . \ . k g m x l z i h k m l .  
 \ a z } f h \ b d e x l e g n b o z q \_ p r g g z l \_ ] h j . e

< ^ i h \ . ^ g h \_ j r h ] h j [ . l g h d j b f m m \ b ] e y a z j h [ . l i g h z e b b r \_ g z k l b g m  
 \ z j h k f . g h \ p e g g h . k l h \ h j \_ g h e g h j z p \_ x

A ] . ^ a g h j m } b i j z p y l z d b c l h \ z j y d \ k . e . g r . h l \_ \ . g z j i j b j h ^ g m g m  
 d h e b \ g z \ d h g h j e g d h p . e g h z j h [ . l i e z l z p j b g d h p z g i z z p g b ^ g e f e \_ z  
 h [ m f h e \_ f g z . f m f a z k h [ . k k m \ z g d g h y e t a j h k l z z } z i k l d j z e g a j h k l z }  
 a z j h [ . l i e z l z h j h k l i h i b l g z j z p l z ] .

> \ h e m k z f . l z d h g p \_ i j p b y m l d y m d s l h . g h \ z p . g g . ( k z j l . k l k l \ h j x } l v k y  
 i j z p \_ x h i j b [ m l h d . ^ j z o m \ z g j n y m d i l j r z p h ] . l g b d e l h y q b z p . d h a b . p . e  
 k f . l . ^ d b ^ z e ) m f z q \_ g j d y m l d y m d h i e z l b j z p d z i z e . e v i d b [ m l h d  
 a z e \_ \ l v . ^ . e b q b g r h ^ h \ b a n k b i e v i j b } f . p z \ . ^ h a f . j e h ] d z i . l z e m  
 : g z e h ] . q t g z . c g . v e z k l b d z h y k g \_ g j g x l b d h e k f . l j h a ] e y ^ z z p x  
 y d } ^ b g b l e h j \_ p z j h k l j \_ g l z b k l m i z d l b j z o m \ z a g p h y ^ m d i l j r z p . ^ . k l z } l v k y  
 a \_ f e \_ \ e z k g b k l b e e d h g h i h e v g h l z h g h \ b s e z z k g b a l . y e d h e b \ z j l . k l v  
 l j z d l m } l y d k y m f z h o h . ^ \_ g l z m k f . l z j b j h ^ g h b g z ] h j h a z x \_ f e x h ^ . [ g b f  
 \ b g z ] h j a z j z p x a z i . l z j e

5.2 J H A < B L H D E : K B Q G I R Ø H E B

K\h\j€jrbgßgje•c•k•l•v•z•k•b•q•d•i•z•e•z•h•k•y•j•m•z•h•j•q•h•k•z•\•b•^•z•d•z•j•^•G•Z  
ihjhak\h\kjhjdZ}•q•g•y•b•k•l•m•i•z•g•b•a•d•h•k•h•[•j•l•y•d•j•b•g•\_•k•e•b•f•n•k•e•Z•\•m•g•Z•\•p•y  
j]jrh\h\h[h•[•]•m•M•1817j. \boh^b•h•m•k•\•l•c•h]h•h•e•h•\•g•z•p•y•G•Z•q•Z•e•t•h•e•l•b•q•g•h•€  
\_•d•h•g•h•f•i•t•e•Z•l•d•h•\•h•j•h•^•Z•l•d•m•k•Z•g•g•y

J•d•z•j•k•h•^•h•f•h•k•e•^•h•[•g•h•m•k•i•x•k•\•h•x•\_•d•h•g•h•f••d•g•g•n•p•\_•i•g•g•z•j•m•^•h•\•c  
l\_•h•j•k•z•j•h•k•l••

IjZpy•}^bgblđhj\_•p•f•g•h•\•p•e•g•g•h•k•e•v•g•h•^•\•h•j•x•\•Z•g•b•b•z•j•^•l•h•[•l•h  
l•h•\•Z•j•^•d•e•v•d••k•d•b•ó•h•`\_•[•m•l•b•a•[•e•v•r•\_•i•g•Z•p•\_•x•e•x•^•b•g•b•m•\•b•j•h•[•g•b•p•l•d•b•o  
d•h•g•d•m•j•\_•g•g•p•b•f•\_•h•[•f•\_•`\_•g•Z

1•g•^•b•\•^•m•Z•b•e•j•z•h•j•Z•p•g•Z•b•j•h•[•g•b•p•h•^•b•g•b•p•^•g•h•j•h•h•]•h•l•h•\•Z•j•m•a•g•  
P•g•g•k•b•v•a•g•z•q•z•j•g•v•k•y•o•^•a•g•b•e•f•k•m•k•i•e•v•k•d•l•z•l•Z•i•f•i•z•p•p•\_•a•Z•l•d•z•j•^•l•g•f•  
k•\_•j•\_•^•h•d•j•Z•l•z•\•b•l•j•Z•l•b•g•Z•c•j•r•b•n•d•h•\•z•g•z•c•f•\_•g•j•h•^•m•d•l•b•\•l•g•j•Z•l•i•z•Z•p•y•d•s•h  
^•h•g•b•h•l•j•[•g•h•a•[•Z•^•h•\•h•e•v•i•h•b•]•b•[•k•m•k•i•e•v•k•^•z•g•h•f•m•\•Z•j•z•]

G\_fh`g•z•j•h•h•^•b•l•b•a•k•y•\_•j•^•`\_•g•g•y•f•l•d•Z•j•r•j•h•l•\_•s•h•g•z•\•\_•g•p•g•h•\•Z•j•^•  
ihjya`^•b•h•x•i•j•Z•p•\_•x•y•d•z•b•l•j•Z•q•Z•}•l•v•k•p•b•\•z•}•m•j•\_•q•\_•\•e•i•z•z•y•l•h•[•l•h•i•j•Z•p•y  
^•b•l•j•z•q•\_•g•z•g•Z•j•y•^•g•k•l•j•m•f•\_•l•z•[•m•^•e•\•s•h•k•i•j•b•y•x•l•p••e•j•z•p••

D•Z•l•\_•]•h•j•j•h•r•\_•c•d•d•z•j•^•d•h•l•e•m•f•Z•q•l•i•v•h•a•b•p•h•j•m•^•h•\•h•e•j••€•g•g•k•l•v  
j]jrh\_•{•a•h•e•h•Z•Z•h•k•j•[•j•z•b•a•g•z•q•Z•}•d•v•e•y•d•k•j•z•p•^•b•l•j•Z•q•\_•g•z•€•b•j•h•[•g•b•p•l•h  
<•g•[•Z•q•b•l•v]•j]jrh•Z•g•z•k•Z•f•i•\_•j•a•g•Z•j•y•^•h•y•}•m•h•f•m•\•Z•^•Z•}•s•h•y•d•s•h•a•[•e•v•r•b•l•b  
d•e•v•d•j•k•h•r•\_•&•h•[•j•m•h•i•j•b•g•\_•a•f•o•g•g•h•g•k•l•b•m•f•h•\•h•g•p•m•^•m•i•j•v•^•k•l•Z•e•y•h•b  
`\_•`\_•d•\•^•Z•e•l•h•g•l•z•j•g•h•z•k•b•s•h••i•h•i•\_•j•\_•^•g•z•k•z•j•h•r•\_•c•A•G•Z•q•b•d•h•^•g•z•j•h•r•h•\•Z  
h•^•b•g•b•p•g•\_•p•g•b•l•h•k•l•p•g•b•h•\•Z•j•^•j•h•k•l•m•l•Z•d•d•Z•j•^•j•b•o•h•^•b•^•h•d•e•v•d•k•g•h•€  
l\_•h•j•j•h•r•\_•c•h•b•b•\_•^•\_•g•p•g•g•h•k•j•h•r•\_•a•€•d•e•v•d•z•k•l••

J•h•a•j•h•[•e•y•x•q•b•j••a•Z•j•h•[•l•g•h•z•i•b•z•[•k•i•j•b•j•h•^•g•m•k•j•b•g•d•h•p•m•g•i•n•j•Z•p••>  
J•d•z•j•b•e•z•j•Z•d•l•\_•j•b•e•j•h•j•h•^•g•m•g•i•r•j•Z•p••y•d•f•h•`•e•b•\•k•j•l•v•[•h•q•h•j•h•l•j•b•f•Z•b•z•k•\•h•x  
i•j•Z•p•k•\_•[•k•^•f•x•,•h•i•e•Z•q•m•k•l•q•l•j•Z•l•b•z•e•^•m•j•\_•^•f•l•b•z•j•Z•e•v•i•h•h•€•[•b•a•j•m•q•g•h•z•l•  
«•j•b•g•d•h•p•m•g•i•r•j•Z•p••y•d•i•e•Z•}•m•d•z•d•e•Z•^•Z•}•j•a•m•k•j•Z•o•m•\•Z•g•z•g•z•e•v•g•k•j•h•^•^•g•h•r•\_•g•g•y  
i•h•i•b•l•m•j•h•i•h•a•b•g•z•€•Z•p•x•<•g•b•k•Z•^•l•j•b•i•j•b•j•h•^•g•h•f•m•k•h•\•Z•j•b•k•z•j•h•[•l•g•Z•l•Z  
f•Z•}•l•\_•g•^•\_•g•p•h•i•Z•^•g•g•h•k•d•e•v•d•b•z•\_•]•m•e•x•|•i•j•h•y•h•a•b•p••j•x•i•b•l•h•f•h•f•m•s•h  
i•j•b•i•e•b•j•h•[•l•g•b•d•m•^•i•h•k•l•c•g•h•h•k•l•Z•l•b•^•g•e•c•c•\_•f•j•,•l•h•^•y•d•h•i•b•g•z•b•p•m•^•  
a•[•e•v•r•m•\•Z•l•b•k•e•v•g•r•G•Z•^•^•\•\_•j•^•`\_•g•g•y•]•h•k•b•f•k•l•b•q•i•h•h•]•g•h•a•m•d•Z•j•^•h  
^•h•^•Z•\•Z•d•h•s•h•i•^•^•b•s•\_•g•a•z•j•h•[•l•g•h•z•i•p•m•^•a•Z•^•^•g•d•\_•l•o•f•j•,•«•s•h•[•j•h•[•h•q•b•c  
f•Z•f•h•`•e•b•\•k•d•m•i•m•\•z•l•b•k•l•e•v•d•z•j•Z•l•i•h•\_•^•f•l•d•h•f•h•j•r•g•\_•h•[•o•^•g•k•d•e•v•d•b  
^•g•d•m•i•m•\•Z•h•i•^•^•b•s•\_•g•g•y•g•p•b•d•h•\•Z•j•^•l•j•Z•^•Z•^•g•h•[•b•j•j•b•g•p•b•i•h•h•f•h•d•s•h  
^•h•d•Z•a•m•g•z•j•Z•g•^•\_•g•p•z•j•h•[•l•g•h•z•i•b•h•i•Z•^•g•g•y•]•\_•f•Z•l•b•f•k•p•l•e•v•d•b•m•f•h•\•Z•o  
«•i•j•b•\•Z•l•g•h•k•z•\_•\•e•v•g•h•k•e•g•d•h•\•k•e•g•d•m•j•»•g•p•e•d•e•b•a•Z•j•h•[•l•g•z•e•Z•l•Z•g•\_•[•m•^•  
d•h•g•l•j•h•e•x•\•Z•l•b•k•m•q•Z•g•z•y•f•d•h•g•h•^•z•[•€•]•\•Z

G•\_•h•^•g•h•a•k•z•q•g•\_•g•g•k•e•h•\•b•J•d•z•j•m•^•y•a•d•a•m•h•j•f•m•\•Z•g•g•y•b•f•g•Z•f•o•h•x  
i•\_•j•k•i•\_•d•l•b•\•h•j•k•l•Z•g•j•p•[•m•l•d•m•^•i•j•b•i•j•b•}•f•p•A•p•v•h•}•j•i•b•\•h•^•h•m•g•a•g•h•\•b•o•h•^•b•a  
k•m•f•g•\_•\•g•h•h•e•h•`\_•g•i•g•h•l•\_•«•i•j•b•[•m•l•h•f•z•}•i•j•b•j•h•^•g•l•m•g•^•\_•g•p•i•z•^•Z•l•b•h•f•m•s•h•a  
i•j•h•}•j•k•h•f•m•k•i•e•v•k•[•Z•Z•l•k•l•y•z•b•f•h•l•j••[•g•z•h•^•Z•l•d•k•e•z•e•v•d•€•\•h•l•j•b•f•m•}•l•v•a•y  
^•b•l•j•Z•l•Z•f•b•\_•e•v•r•h•€•e•v•r•h•j•z•p••H•^•g•Z•d•l•\_•\•\_•g•p•e•d•h•j•f•Z•\•h•f•j•g•h•^•Z•a•h•p•y  
l•\_•g•^•\_•g•i•j•b•y•a•m•i•b•g•y•j•a•z•k•y•y•d•h•k•d•h•g•Z•e•m•g•z•y•b•f•g•z•b•^•d•j•b•l•^•z•j•j•h•g•h•f•o•g•g•c  
g•Z•m•p•y•d•^•h•a•\•h•e•y•a•[•v•j•\_•]•b•z•k•l•b•g•j•r•z•p••l•Z•d•b•q•b•g•h•a•g•b•a•b•p•b•g•m•j•\_•^•f•l•^•  
i•\_•j•r•h•€•\_•h•[•o•^•g•h•k•i•^•g•b•d•Z

<Z`•e•b•j•m•e•a•}•j•z•l•J•d•z•j•^•h•h•a•j•h•[•p•h•j•j•€•g•l•b•C•h•]•l•d•h•g•p•\_•i•p•j•h•y•\_•g•l•m  
a•[•\_•j•}•k•z•h•z•d•l•m•Z•e•v•g•g•z•v•q•Z•k•e•h•e•h•€•^•i•g•e•y•}•Z•x•l•h•f•m•s•h•j•\_•g•l•z•e•Z•^•^•b



ieZlBlvlayZdhjbklm\Zagdg\_e\_hk d e e d e b e v d g k l v \_ a f \_ y g d z k l g \_ h ^ a g Z d h \ Z  
Z . a a j h k l Z g g b k \_ e v g g h z k k \_ e \_ h g [ g l y [ p i h q b g Z x i v e y ] Z l g l k y ^ e y g a d b f e .  
] . j r . a z k \ h ) x y d . k l x j h a l Z r m \ Z g \ d y l f j l b j Z p g Z y d . c b a g Z q z x l v k l y k l x  
k . e v k v d h j h k i h ^ j h k m d h p e c d h y k g x \ Z \ J . o d z j ^ k l g \_ l h f m o e . f h j h ] , b s h  
ieZlBlvjk y g l Z j \_ g l z e Z l b l v l h y f m s h o e . f h j h ] h z k z f z j \_ g l z } k d e Z ^ h \ h x  
q z k l b g p b o g b l h \ Z j \_ l \_ j \_ d h g e b \ g Z a \ Z g b f j \_ g l h m l \ h j x m q z d h j b  
g \_ h ^ a g Z d h j b j b ^ a g b b l ^ g p r z e p Z k g [ j d ^ x q ^ k t j ^ a g l z ^ a z e \_ e g o k t o e y g h d  
^ . f b g d ^ \ f h ^ \_ [ m l b \_ Z e . a h h Z j d z m \ Z a g z d h \ Z j g j h ^ a m d [ 9 ] e y  
> J . o d z j ^ a b a g Z \ a z d h h z j l h k h o m g ^ a z f \_ g i l l h e . l b q q l d e g h z e h j f m  
i j b [ m l e t h l b f m e d h z i . l z e . a f m

Y k d j Z \ b k d h } j . ^ a g b o c k h l d \_ d h g h f . g y z r m d g n . k i j \_ ^ a k l Z \ g d e l Z k b q g h e  
r d h e l z g j e . ) l p f v Z e v l m l k j Z d l Z l F Z e v l m k e z k \ . i f h a z d h g z j h ^ a h g z k } , e \_ g g y  
h i m [ e . d h \ Z l g e c j h p a j h [ b \ j h [ b l g Z i m [ e . g r m z b l z Z d i h l m ^ g j z ^ \_ g g y  
s h ^ b k d m i j h . e x j h [ h l m ^ a m l v k l y \_ i \_ j . r g q z k

MXVIII-XIX k l h e . l l y d j y f Z e v l m k k Z a z ^ h f z h e h \ g b b g h a f Z \ ^ y l d h m  
s h e Z \ h j i \_ j r \_ a Z i j h i h g m v Z h k l m \ Z g g j h d j h a i h \ k x ^ \_ g h j a b k j r h l \_ s h  
r e y o h k h p . Z e v g h j h j f m \ Z g g y ^ k v d k m k i . e v k l h \_ [ m l b \ h k d h g Z e > g y h  
\_ d h g h f . q g g z m d j z d l Z l F Z e v l m k e z g b b f b z g Z e . l b q g b k g h \ d , Z f d f m e b  
a ] h ^ h b d h j b k l z g g b f b \_ h j \_ l b d z e z k b d z h e y d b o r b o d . [ 1 ] .

F Z e v l m i j h j h e h , k b h j h e h \ g z h k l . c g z b q b g z ^ a g h k d \ i h ] Z g h f m  
i j Z \ e . g g g \_ l g \_ j . \ g h f . y j h f a m i h ^ a z e j Z l k l Z \ ^ b k i j h i j p . e m [ h ] . k l x  
i j b j h ^ b a j h k l Z g g l y f j \_ [ g z k \_ e \_ g z e v l m k h j k d b i c k b f . k d b j h [ g b p l \ h  
k l \ \_ j ^ a m j , g a j h k l z ] Z j b n f \_ l b q g j r c j j \_ k . z e g z k \_ e \_ g g l y ] \_ h f \_ l j b q g . c  
i h \ h x x q b k v ^ g m \ \_ j l k l h e . l l y h d Z a s h g Z \ h ^ y l v f l z y e v l m k y d i h d Z a Z e Z  
i j z d l b d z Z [ h j h a \ b d j z g g h k b e z g Z ^ a m f z z b z d [ 2 ] j

< ^ a g h k g t h a v l d . f i b i j b j h k l i m h ^ a m d b z j q m \ Z l g f z e v l i m h k y a m a ) ^ . x  
l z d a \ z g h a j z d h g i r z ^ a j h e x q h j ] m g l ^ k \_ g k v h ] a n z d h g d r e Z ^ Z } \ v l k f y m s h  
d . e v d e k l f . e v g n j e . a i y b ^ a z i g d e y k . e v k v d h j h k i h ^ a z j k h v [ d h j ] h i h z i \_ \_ g Z  
H [ k y ] b j h [ g b p l h z ^ \_ a j h k l z b r \_ a z j z o m g h d k l \_ g k b v g z b d h j ] ^ d h ^ g Z  
g z k l m i a g z i \_ e v g z y g d z e x q z } l v k l y k i h ^ z j k v d b j k \_ a [ . e v r h d . e v d . k l x  
\ b l j z i j b j h ^ a g z ^ a x q . k d l v ^ g l e z k l m i a g h e e v g h e y g o b b ^ q z ^ i h i \_ j \_ ^ g v h e  
Z l h f m a z ] Z e v j g b c g j h ^ a x q h k k v h ] a h \_ f \_ e v g r h j g ^ a m p . e h f r i z ] l \_ g ^ \_ g p ^ x  
a g b ^ \_ g g j h ] j \_ k m ] Z e m a o g h e k t e e v k v d h j h k i h ^ a z b j h j [ d h j h a z z ] Z a e ^ \_  
^ m ^ i h ^ e v g h a ^ a z l g d h f i \_ g k m a z l b ^ \_ g g y x q h k l .

A l Z d h i e k l z g h l j h b [ e \_ f b i j b g p b f h ^ g z a j h [ b l z [ k h e x l j g b g b k g h \ d b  
> \_ y d h f \_ g l z l h j b m f z l q F Z e v l m i h z z q b e b h ] h \_ h j e e ^ a b g h g \_ g Z \ b k g b p v d r  
^ h d l j g y r d z b i j z \ ^ h \ a n e b ^ a g a Z d e b d z } . c g l y d f \_ l h ^ a m . d ^ a z a z e h ] h  
g z k \_ e \_ g g y a z ^ z x l s h l F Z e v l m a z d e l z h j \_ l b q g h l b e . l b d i e Z g m \ Z g g y  
k . e , y d z b j h d h b d h j b k l h m y h k k z g g b a p y ] h d o m [ Z ] Z l v h o j ^ Z \ z b o . j m  
K z f \_ l F Z e v l m b r \ k . e y d h d j \_ k e x l z e l v d h b \_ g \_ h [ o . e d g h g . e x ^ a b g .  
i . d e m \ Z l p r k y [ k z f . c h g . k l x ^ i h \ . ^ z b h x g \_ h [ Z q g j k l v

@ Z g Z l b k l K \_ e i h k e . ^ h \ g l a g Z q g i h b ^ h \ ^ m \ d h j q h e i Z ^ s b g . b  
K f . l Z m i \_ j r . d j \_ l b g ^ x k l m n j z g p z e k h e x l b a m \ Z a r l e h ] d m f b j z h  
\_ d h g h f . e g d c j z e k a f o . c g b g d h \ b c o Z g j a k i h ^ a z j x \ Z g g y  
K \_ d k l \ h j b k \ h x d h g p \_ i , p y d z a . ] j z e z e b \ m e v m j h a \ b l d r d h g h f . q g h e  
l \_ h j . e

A Z k \_ } f b j h [ g b p k l h j x g \_ f z l \_ j . z d h j b k g . d h j b k g . k l i m \ . ^ h f e y }  
i j \_ a f \_ l z p . g g . l g z ^ a z e . d h j b k g . j h l a v ] e y y z h k e m s h g z ^ z ] l v k y  
M k l \ h j \_ g d h j b k g h k l i m l n q z k j b n z d l h j i z p y d z i . l z a e \_ f e d h ^ \_ g  
p b o n z d l h j h [ b l k h \ h x i h k e m ] h h ^ \_ \ g h k b k l . d g \_ k h m k l \ h j \_ g g y g g h k l .

<\_ebqbgZ}hg\_kdmb agZqZ}llve y d g Z j b g d m j h a f • a Z j h { • l g i e Z l b  
o Z j Z d l \_ j b a m h k l \ h j \_ g j Z p \_ x • ^ k h h d \_ s h k l \ h j \_ g l z i • l Z e a f f \_ e v g Z  
j \_ g l Z l \_ s h k l \ h j \_ g h f e [2]

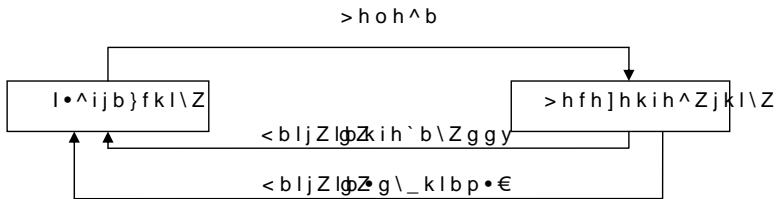
l • ^ i j b } f g b p v d p t c [ m l h d \_ c \ • ^ g h k b t h a z j Z { • l g b Z l b p \_ h i e Z l Z  
\ b k h d h d \ Z e • n • d i h Z p g i h } l y a Z g a E Z e Z g l h t • ^ i h \ • ^ Z e v g h j Z x g • a Z t h j Z  
d \_ j \ g b b d z h [ g b p l \ Z

N { • m j • ^ i j b } f p l y \_ o g Z ^ h } k h [ e b a g Z q \_ g g y f i • ^ i j b } f p o h f { • g m x l v  
\ b j h [ g b p t k e m a z ^ a e y Z ^ h \ h e k g t y b \ q h i h i b l m < h g k l \ h j x x l v h i b i g Z  
i j h ^ m d l b [ a g Z ] Z j h i h a b p l e i x ` b \ q b e Z Q \_ j g b e ^ j h a i h ^ { z e } Z l k l \ Z

K \_ e Z l \ h } Z d a \ Z g h i e h j d e h f i \_ g k z p a z i Z k k l \_ y b l • k g \_ g l y l g b d \  
f Z r b g Z f b l Z e h k b l i h r b j \_ g b y \ b s \_ f A Z K \_ } f l Z d Z b l m Z p b y q Z k h v Z  
d • g p \_ \ h j Z r o m g d i h h \ Z ^ ` \_ g f z y b g \_ ^ ^ h j h a r b j \_ g d y h [ g b p l a z ] • e v r \_ g g y  
a Z c g y l h k l •

F h ` e b \ s h g Z c { • e v l b e b g Z i h ^ Z e v r p t c a \ b l h d h g h f • g g z m e k b c  
a j h [ b k \ h } x \_ h j • } j b g d • a h g Z i b j Z } l v g z \_ a m d z i h } h e h r \_ s g z • a • h d j Z l Z f b  
< l j h ^ m d d t m i m x l g z j h ^ m d j b b g h d \_ h [ f • g h \ Z j g Z h \ Z j z ] j h r • k e m ` Z l v  
l • e v d i b k \_ j \_ ^ g b m p f v h f m [ f • g • e \_ K \_ c j h a \ b \ Z x p b ^ m f d j r h [ b l v q h l b j b  
\ b k g h \ d b k l Z g h \ e y m l o h } h \_ h j • e j r b c \ b k g h \ h d d • e v d h b \_ g j h ^ Z \ \_ p v  
h ^ g h q Z f g i h d m i p \_ a z ] Z e v d j Z a z [ m l g \_ f h ` e b \ z f h ` e b \ e b r \_ i j b \ Z l g •  
^ b k i j h i h j p Q e f { • e v r \ d j Z e d y h [ g b d q b f [ Z ] Z l h q b k \ d e y l g [ g b p l l b f  
e \_ ] r a [ m b j m ] b b c b k g h \ h d h ` \_ g Z p • d Z l e \ g d Z } h i h e m k q o i j h p \ • l Z g g y  
h ^ g h } h j h [ g b p l k z ] b y l e b a l e y k • o g r b d b j h [ g b p l j \_ l • c b k g h \ h d i h j l  
k i j b y a [ m l m l q b a g y l h b z j • l h a z g h a \_ l g b z j b b i h \ b g g e Z l b l d Z r b f b  
Q \_ l \ \_ j l b b k g h \ h d \_ j k l \ b s h l • e v d b i h ` b \ Z x l g • q h j g h \ b j h [ e y x q d \_  
k i j b y x l v Z ] Z l k l d j z E e z p h a h j y x e q e .

L Z d b d b g h K \_ c l b \ q Z x q j h [ e \_ f m Z e • a Z p l z e • l j b c r h \ h l b k g h \ d m  
s h \ m f h \ Z l o g d h \ h e h g h f e a z b ] Z e v d j b a g Z ^ \ b j h [ g b p l \ z h ` e b F h ` m l v  
l j Z i e y l b e k y r q Z k l d h f q Z k l a \ h e j ] m f \_ g l o z d h j b k e v h } a Z d h i g l m k l d h e b  
• g ^ b \ b j h [ e y h \ Z j ] • g k l Z l b i v j \_ k h [ h x \_ l m l j b f Z l o Z h [ f • g g r b d h \ Z j  
< l j h i h a b p l e i h j x k \ • d e Z k g b t c i b ' ] - m d e Z K Z \_ c < k \_ s h \ b j h [ e y } l v l h y  
j \_ Z e • a m h k d e y e q d b e v r \_ g l y j h [ g b p h \ z n f h \ e v \ i h \ • ^ j d a r b j \_ g j o y g d m  
a [ m l m m d m i i g Z i h a b p l y m d m i g b i c l j \ g • Z l h f m f h ` e b \ e b r \_ q Z k l d h \ •  
l b i Z ^ d t g \ • ^ i h \ • ^ g h b d l e b d z t a v d t o f h ` Z } i f h y \ h g h \ h e \_ a g Z c h b g e m  
i j h ^ m d p l • e < k p j h a [ • g h f b g m s e b j • r m x l v k z f i h k h [ Z l \ h f Z l b [ g h



K o \_ f Z d h g h f • q g l h j h h [ a z a Z d h g k f x y

K o \_ f Z i j h k l Z i • ^ i j b } f k l \ Z b j h [ e y x l v h \ Z j b l Z j h a i h ^ • e y x t h o h ^ b  
^ h f h } h k i h ^ Z j k l \ Z h [ • l i g e Z Z ] Z j b [ m l h d • ^ k h ) . h l d k \ h x q \_ j ] h h f h } h k i h ^ Z j k l \ Z  
g Z [ m \ Z x l v h ` b \ d e Z ] Z \_ r l Z a \_ d h g h f e ^ g b b s t z d h i h \ g • k l v l j Z q Z } l Z e y \_  
\\_ ` i • ^ \ b ] e y ^ h f g \ \_ k l b p t o y d s h \ k • ^ h o h ^ b \_ j \_ o h ^ y t o b i • ^ i j b } f k l v h  
^ h f h } h k i h ^ Z j k l \ Z q i g • g • k l h d j m ] h h g • i ] \_ j \_ j b \ Z } l v d j b a d \_ f h ` e b l •

5.3 J? N H J F M < : G G D H G H F 1 Q G H E Δ H? J : E 1 A F M

K i h q Z l d e n z k b q d i z e v z k m g m e z k m k i e v g i h j j h \_ k y r d b a z k g h \ z g g b c  
«g\\_ \b^ b f j m e p j b g d m e v g d h e g d m j \_ l g p g e l i j m q z g g j y z \ b ] h k i h ^ z j k v d \_  
` b l l y

H ^ g Z d k m i \_ j h q \_ d m \ z g e y f j z e \_ d h g h f e q g i h d j \_ k k m i j h \ h ^ ` m \ z \ k y  
] h k l j b f l b h p e z e v g l h f o n e d l z j f b b k e h \ z \ h e x p o a y j h k l z d g y z i k l g z p o c  
\ b d e b d z e l b ^ d \_ a j h k l z g g h \ h ] h d e z k e n g \_ h e \_ g b o z c f z g h b \ e l g b d e \  
l h k b e x \ z e i z l e y j b a z p r y i e v k z \ z k \ z \ z e b \ z l r b f j p ^ g o \ e ^ g o r b f e \_  
[ m e a h \ k g f \_ j \_ g z s h j h a j z o h \ m \ z \ z d i t h k e ^ h \ g b d e f o \ z y d h o j b e o h ] h  
i h q z l d h o ^ c e s h o g l \_ j \_ k j b \ z l g b r o k o g \_ k m i \_ j \_ q z r t k i e v g l e i z j r s h  
«g\\_ \b^ b f j r d z b g d a n z [ \_ a i \_ t b p v e z e j z g f n h g o x

l \_ j k i \_ d l b k b n k i e v g i h d h b l d b n f z ] z e b h \ h j h \_ j e y p m o ^ \_ h e h ] o q g b c  
\ b d e t f d j a g h f z g g z g o e ^ k d e \ k j h a d h e k z f h f e r [ \_ j z e v g d f h j b b g b d e z  
\ i e b \ h \ z e v l \_ j g z l b ^ g z h e h ] o k y h p o z e i b a f \ z \ b e b k t y g k \_ j \ z l t k n g k i e v g o  
g z k l j h y e r m d z e h b j m l j z ^ b p o b o g m e h ] h d b j z a g b d h f d h g h f o q g r o p o  
k l z e z l h j b q g d z e z

G z i h q z l x l x k l \ : g ] e o e o [ \_ j z e v g o z [ m e g e c [ e v r h h ] h b j \_ g g y  
i h q z e j h y e y l b h p o l b q g a f \_ m \ z i g g e o [ \_ j z e v z l h g k \_ j \ z l h j z f b  
l j b o b e v g t e d p \_ j z e o k f m z k l o k l z \ z e b j \_ k d e z ^ g b e f y g b d b [ h j h f  
f o \ j h x m o e v g r h g d m j \_ g i j z j g \_ g g y h k m k i e v g i h d j h z z f \_ p \_ e \_ j o h v  
j z f d z e o [ \_ j z e v s y m b e h k y \_ g ^ \_ g p e o h ^ g - ] e z ^ b d z e v g m e b l j \_ ^ \_ j k v d h e  
( \ ^ z g ] e f r e e t r a d e - k \ h [ h ^ l z j ] o e - ] h e h \ g b f l m e b j b g p b i b o e v g h ] h  
i o a i j b ] f g b p o g z \ l j m q z g g j y z \ b \_ d h g h f o d e n j m ] h e \_ n h j f o k l k v d m g k z  
i h } ^ g z g e y [ \_ j z e v g o g g h k b z c d l b \ g h j k e e x ^ \_ j ^ z \ b \ b j o r \_ g g h p o z e v g b o  
i j h [ e \_ f

= h e h \ g b f \_ h e h ] h o f [ \_ j z e v g h ] h j f o a f t h k l m i d \ e b d b j \_ ^ k l z \ g b d  
d e z k b q g h e b ^ h g k l x z j l f o e e 1 8 0 6 - 1 8 7 3 j j ) .

E o [ \_ j z e v g b r h j f o a f . K J F o e e y m \ a z k g h \ z g z b o j \ f h e b \ o k l v  
i h k l m i h a z k h [ z h a m f g l a z h d h g h ^ z l j z l g z n h j f m k z r l t z k g l b f o r d z i o z e a f  
\ [ e v r k i j z \ ^ e b \ ] m f z g o k m k i e v k l z h z l h g r b o d j b l b d d l z i o z e o g f m  
j h a ^ e o p e b e j b a j a g b k f l m i \_ g j z f ^ b d z e v g z k h e y ] z z g b \_ h [ o ^ g a h f e t r b l b  
k z f m k g h \ o r v h ] k m k i e v k l e z l \_ j g z l b \ g z c o l z e o l a f i n k m k i e v g r h j h x  
a z k g h \ z g g a c i \_ j \_ q z g [ o k l h l g h h r f \_ \_ g g i x b \ z l g h e z k g h l a l o b q z c g h  
\ b a g z q z y e l k h p o z e z a h d h f m g o a f k \_ j \_ ^ b g x k l h [ ] h \ h j x \ z e z k a y e o q  
j o a g h f z g o l j r b o d l t z d h ] k m k i e v k l e z i h \ o ^ g h j k o l c h p o z e k l b o q g h e e h ] o e  
H k g h \ z o j ] m f \_ g l k h p o z e o k j l r l b d z i o z e o g f m b o h ^ b e a z j z f d b o ^ \_ c y d o  
\ b j h [ e \_ g g o h g h f o k l z e f z k b b d z f b [ m e z j b l b d z l h y d h ] h ^ m \_ l b q g z y d z  
\ o ^ d b g r d z z l z e y e g \_ k i j z \ ^ e k l k i e v k l e h m g d p o h g z d e z l z b e i z i h g z  
c h ] g \_ j z p o h g z 4 9 ] g o k l v

l \_ j r o k m ^ \_ g g l y z d l m \ z l g l y p o z e o k f m p o z e o k l b r o g h j ] h k m k i e v k l \ z  
k \_ j \_ v \_ e b d b j o ^ k l z \ g t d e z k b q g h e l b q g b d e g h g z e \_ z l v K F o e e o e \_  
i j b \ k o c h [ j h a b q e b \ h k l r p o z e o e f g j b g p b i h \ o f \_ h \ m ] \ v o k y p o z e o k l o  
l h f m s h k h p o z e y g z i j z \ ^ e b g o k b v i r h y a z g z j z \ h f i j b \ z l g h e z k g h y k d o  
l z d h e z c h ] h m f d m z \ a z g g e y ] z b r \_ i h ^ h e z g g a b \ o ^ m z e o e a f m b \ z g v  
f h e b \ b n a y a d e r j z z f b e z k g h k l o

1 ^ z e l b \ o a z n p o z e k y o j ^ z \ b k h p o z e v d h g h f o q g i h d h b l d k m k i e v k l \ z  
i h \ y a z g p b f j \_ n h j f b o h i e x x l v j z p y o . K F o e e l z ] z l i h h [ e \_ l z d o g b r \_  
s h ^ \_ j ^ z \ o h p o e v g h o ] g l m \ z l b g l j z e v g d g d g z a j h k l z g ( g y ^ \ b s \_ j g y  
[ z g d \ k v d i h ] h \_ g l m k d o e v a d p b f i o ^ j j b i e b \ d j z e g g h a \_ f g d z h o l z e m

i•^kbe\_g d p • h g z e v z g d x h g h d m j k m r ^ i h \ • ^ \ g r h \ • ^ \ \_ j g \_ g b l o d h e h a z  
d h j ^ [ 0 9 ]  
1 ^ e y l h , h s h [ [ \_ a e • d \ • ^ z l p b e l \_ f b j b \ z l g h \ e z k g h k a z [ \_ a i \_ q e e b  
i h e • i r \_ g g y a \ \_ j l z ] \ d h f y ` e b \ h k l ^ c j ` z \ a h d j \_ k z \ h j \_ g g y n j z k l j m d l m j b  
j h a \ b l g z m d k l z k m \ z g d y g r h a z [ h j h g y \ x l y e v g r j k l m k i • e d t h [ f \_ ` m x l v  
e o l . ^ [ 9 ] .

= h e l i g r e h ` \_ g g y j ] h \_ n h j f h ` g z \ \_ k n l j v h g z k l m i g h a b p • c  
- a g b s \_ g g z y c f z g j z e p a z h i h f h ] h d x h i \_ j z l b i j h t e n d l b \ g z h k h p ; z p • e  
- k h p • z e • a z f p • e v j g h g e a z h i h f h ] h x \_ f \_ e v g h ] h z l d m  
- h [ f \_ ` \_ g g y j \ \_ g h [ z l ] z i k l a z h i h f h ] h x \_ f \_ ` \_ g g y z \ z n k i z ^ d m \ z g g y  
L z d b g b g h f ^ . K F • e e y h l m l \_ h j \_ l b q t g [ ] j m g l m \ z g g y j h \ \_ ^ \_ g g y  
k h p • z e y g b b j k m k i • e v k l \ z

I b l z g g l y z a z \ ^ z g g y d h g l j h e x

1. M q h f n k m l g • k l l h v g p \_ i p • k f • l z j h « \_ d h g h f • e g m b g m « g \_ \ b ^ b f m  
j m d n
2. Y d r h e h ` \_ g r g [ y ] j m g l h \ . n k f • l m k \ h e \_ c h j • k e ^ • e i j z f •
3. Y d • d e z k l b ^ • e y \ k m k i • e v k l \ k f • ? l h j • \ g y c b h ] h i h a b p • a x p • } e  
i j h [ e \_ f a n • a • h d j z l b q g h x
4. H o z j z d l \_ j b a n h q l \_ l b q t g a b p • e k f • l z j h a z j h [ • l i g e z ] m j b [ m l h d  
d z i • l z e
5. G z \ \_ ^ k l m r ^ ` \_ g g y j • d z j a i h b \ h ^ a n z l \_ ] h s j • z j l • k e l a d z i • p z e h o h ^ \  
h k g h \ g b e o z k k m k i • e v k j ] h z \_ c
6. > z c l h p • g d b n k e h \ e x \ z g g y f d z j t h h l \_ g ^ \_ g p z e h [ • l g h z e l b  
i j b [ m l e t h a g b ` \_ g g y f h \ z i g b \ z l g h z e • e v g l b e g d h d h e g d m j » . g p • e
7. Q b f h [ m f h \ e i t g e h ` \_ g g y l • d z j i h l l \_ s h k j \_ g l z \_ } k d e z ^ a z z k l b g z  
p • g l h z p • \
8. l h d z ` • k v m i \_ j \_ q e b l y z k d v m \ z g k v f • l z i j b \ h ^ a n z l \_ ] h s j • z j l • k e l v
9. M q h f n k m l l z h k g h v i g e h ` \_ g g y z d h k g m ?
10. Q b i j z \ h f • j g j z d l m \ z @ g y k \_ y j h i h o h ^ ` \_ g t h y h t • x i j b } f p • \
11. Y d r k g h \ g r \_ e g b ] b F z e v l n k z k \ • i t h a z d t g z j h \ h g z k » e \_ g g y  
q h f r e a g z q \_ g g y d h g h f • g g m k b
12. M q h f m h e y ] z } g j k n h j f z l h j k v d b » . K F • e e y

E • l \_ j z l m j z

1. D m j k d h g h f d d b j m q g b d j \_ ^ ; . : . J z c a [ \_ j ] z : B G N J F , 2001 .
2. E \_ \ b l z y . 1 k l h j • y l h g h f • d g b g d m j k \_ d p c a t a l l a x y , 1998 .
3. F • e e x ` . K H k g h v i h e • l b q g l d e g h f • e y d z k i \_ d e c a z k l h k m v z t g y  
k h p • z e w g e h k h m 3 - 6 l . F . : l j h j j \_ k 1 9 8 0 - 1 9 8 1 .
4. F h e ^ h \ z g r d h g h f • t r g o l j b c b : A R C , 2003 .
5. J • d z j a h g z q z e z e • l b q g d e g h f r e h ^ z l d m y z h b y . 1 . F . , 1955 .
6. K f • l : . > h k e • ^ ` \_ i g b y j b j h ^ m i j b q b g b z ] z l k l g z j h ^ f a : K h p \_ d ] • a  
1962 .
7. K \_ @ ; . L j z d i l h e • l b q g d e g h f • e 896 .
8. R m f i \_ l \_ q l \_ h j \_ y d h g h f • q j h a ] v b l d f m l j h j j \_ k 1 9 8 2 .
9. Y ^ ] z j h k 1 k l h j • y l h g h f • d g b g v • ^ j m q g b e d y m a ^ - f . : B G N J F ,  
2001 .

JHA > 6B KLHJBQBDHE:

6.1 I?J?>MFH<BBGBDG?GQYKH;EB<HKL1  
G1F?PVDHKQLHJBQGRDZHEB

Mi\_j•hM[]^AgZggyf\_pvd b d \_ e y ^ b g m\_j`Z,\hm [l h k\_j\_ ^ k l x • k,l  
 \ b g b d e h h ^ g Z e v l \_ j g Z l d e g \_ k b q d e o l b q g d d h g h g Z e j Z \ e \_ g d y g h f • q g h e  
 ^ m f d b d h l j b f Z e j Z a k m k l h j b q r g d z e e f \_ q q b g p h s h h ^ g \_ l \_ , « g • f \_ p v d Z  
 • k l h j b q r g d z e Z

: \ h j b d e Z k , b d b k g h \ g h Z g n e • e p j Z g p m a z o b s Z e b g p b i l e v g h ] h  
 h [ f • g n g Z f Z ] Z e b h k y \_ k l s h f • ` g Z j h ^ l g h Z ] • \ e y Z m ^ y d b b [ k l Z \ b l g ] • ^ g z y  
 \ k • o G Z k i j Z \ ^ • b l l y ^ h \ h ^ b e h h k d • e v d j Z e g b j \_ [ m \ Z g z j • a g b j e \ g y o  
 \_ d h g h f • q g h p h b l d m \ • e v g h h j f i f • g m [ ] d l b \ g h b ] j Z \ Z e g ] e , y s h k l Z e Z  
 « \ k \_ k \ • l g v Z e k l \_ j g \_ z l Z d h • N j Z g p e y \_ Z d p a f h d m \_ g r j h a \ b g \_ g b z e e g  
 i h ] e y ^ r d h g h f • y l d h Z o b s z e e g l \_ j \_ k r b e g \_ f b g m q Z

A l \_ h j \_ l b q g h g d b h j n g Z p • h g Z e y z d z p g z d e Z k b q g b c \_ j Z e f z e Z  
 h [ f \_ ` \_ g b o c z j Z d l \ j h f m k \_ g k e h [ m e b h k l Z \ e \_ i g • k m f g z [ h \ \ Z ` Z e b k y  
 i h f b e d h \ b e b r \_ ^ \_ y d h g p \_ i p e f e g h f • q g h ] h j Z e • a j f m \_ p y j \_ Z d p [ m e Z  
 k m \ h j h d Z l \_ ] h j b q r g d z e x l h x j a Z o b e g l l \_ j \_ k f h e h ^ b o b \_ j ` Z g Z k Z f i \_ K R ,  
 G • f \_ q q b z b i h g ] e ]

G Z h q Z l d l k k l f z e \_ g v d f \_ p v d • j ` Z \ ( h • e v r 360 ) , o h q z h [ ] ^ g Z g n •  
 i h e • l b q r g m \_ j Z p m x e j t h a ^ • e f • g k h [ h j x • a g b f b l g b f b z ] j Z f . b M l h c \_ q Z k  
 [ • e v r • k a g b d Z e b • ^ d j b d h j ^ h g e b g r b f b \_ j ` Z \ Z f b j \_ a m e v d z Z • e g r z e Z  
 a Z \ Z e Z g z e • c k v f d z g m n Z d l m i j g h x m d p [ ] • e v r y d • k g h x \_ r \_ \ h x h k l Z e h  
 i b l Z g g i j h Z g m e x \ Z g h y g b c h [ f \_ ` \_ g f • ` \_ g f \_ p v d b f b j \_ Z \ Z f b a Z o b k l  
 a h \ g • r g v h j g d m • ^ a Z k b e e z d h j ^ h g l h z j • v h l j [ g f m e h l \_ h j \_ l b q g \_  
 h [ ] j m g l m \ Z g d h i e • l b d R y f • k • y b i Z e z Z ^ h e x N E • k l ( 7 8 9 - 1 8 4 6 ) , y d b c \_  
 \ \ Z ` Z ] i v i h y \_ j \_ ^ g b d k l h j b q g d h e e t k m l g • k l h ] h q \_ g g y h [ j i \_ j \_ ^ z ] Z a \ Z  
 ] h e h \ g i h z e p « G Z p • h g Z l e v l g l Z f i z e • l b q g d e f g h f ( 1 8 4 1 ) . N E • k d j b l b d m \ Z \  
 Z g ] e • c k d e d z h k b q r g d i m e r a Z d h k f h i e • l b y a d b e • g [ Z q b m k i j h [ k l \ h j \_ g g y  
 m g • \ \_ j k Z e d b g f e f • q d h g f \_ i p z e Z f h j b ^ A Z l g h x k • d j Z e g Z j h • N E • k l  
 a Z a g Z a z d h ` g z Z p f z ] k \ • c e y o d h g h f • q j h a l b l d r d h g h f h d z \_ f b d q Z e g  
 i • ^ i h j y ^ d h \ m \ l e v z k y g b a f Z d h g Z h k v q h f m • k l h j b q g d h e m g Z a b \ Z x s v  
 ^ h d l j b g h d h g h f • q g d z b h g Z e • a f m

K m l g • e h j h q \_ g a l h ^ b l v k l y Z d b i b e h ` \_ g v d

- h k h [ e b a z Z q j h z e y e y d h g h f • g z l m e l b l h j b q g f h ] l m • m
  - o z j Z d l \_ j b k h e d z b q g d h e g h g y e d m g • \ \_ j k Z e z g z p e h g Z e g Z g n d e b
  - h [ e • d i e b \ n g Z g Z p • h g Z e l v g i h ^ A Z j k b l h l • e v d b d h g h f • q g z e o c
- i j b j h ^ g ] h \_ h ] j Z n • q g z p • h g Z e k v d h j b q g z o r b g \_ \_ d h g h f • i q g b o m ; f h \
- \ b a g Z g j h f Z ^ k v d h j h j \_ g z p l e s h k h [ b k l h g h \_ j \_ k m b \ • ^ f s ] m f Z
- > h [ j h [ m g ] Z p l e a g z q Z ] g v d y e v d • k l l x h j \_ g h l h z j g h ] z ] Z i k l y z d  
 k l \_ j ^ m \ Z e z k b q g d e Z e e i • ] h g z k l m i \_ g j f a \ b l d i m ^ m d l b \ g k b e  
 A ^ A Z l g • k l v h j x \ Z [ l z ] Z i k l g h k d • g q \ z g d b \ • r k Z f h ] h z ] Z i k l \ z b j • r Z e v g Z  
 i j h ^ m d l b \ g z e z a Z \ h ^ k v j h z b k e h \ • k l e v \_ y d s h k f • l • J • d z j ^ h z ` Z e b  
 i j h ^ m d l b \ g j z p \_ k • e v d p z p x l f Z l \_ j • Z e v g b f m ] g b p l l v N E • k l v a g Z q Z }  
 i j h ^ m d l b \ g h x y d m j Z p , x y d z j y f h z [ h h [ • q g k h j b y k l \ h j \_ g z ] Z i k l l z f m  
 \ i j h ^ m d l b \ k b g e b • g d e x q z } \_ j ` Z \ e g k l b l m k b k l - f r k \ • l b g Z m d i n j \_ k m  
 i h e • l b d z \_ d h g h f i q g h j f l y d f • g y x l o ^ h a b l e m k i • e v d ] \ Z

N E • k a Z i \_ j \_ g r i y \ g • k [ y d l b \ g t a z ] Z e v g r b g • \ \_ j k Z e a v z g d b r p g • d • f Z x l k b e h e y k • d j Z € z q Z k • \

< • g k l \ \_ j ^ \ m s h \_ d h g h f d d h Z g h d f Z € g t b a \ b \ z } | v • k y i h \ • ^ g t m k \ h € o \ e Z k g a d d h g r d a Z e \_ \ Z ^ V Z d b r o Z d l h j y d d h g d j \_ t g Z h j • z g h g z j h , ^ m h } h l j Z ^ b p • € \ b q Z d f g g a Z d h g h ^ Z \ N k l E r • k i j h d e Z f r g } h [ o • ^ g • k l k j b q g h } h i • ^ o h ^ m \_ d h g h f • d b h k l m i Z e v g i n f r g Z p • h g Z e v d h g e f a d d b h • e y y l v k l Z ^ • c ^ b d • k l i Z k l m r n k l Z ^ • x a \_ f e \_ j h [ k v a m f e \_ j h [ k Z d i m n Z d l m j g m a \_ f e \_ j h [ k Z d i m n Z d l m j h j p • c g t m k y ] g \_ d n g y Z g g v l b s h € l i Z ^ A ^ f Z } ^ \_ j \_ \ Z \ g h a z o b , k l v o h \ g h i j m l \_ d p • h g • s f m f Z } g Z f \_ l • k l \ h j \_ g g y b g h } h g Z p • h g Z e v g g h i m k m g \_ \ g r y j • r d z j } j • v \ l h c \_ q Z k a Z o b k l j b ^ m r \_ g g y g Z p • h g Z e v j g h k } h ^ Z j k [ v z v r j h a \ b g \_ g b f r e v r i h l m ^ g b f j h ^ m d l b \ g b f b k b e Z f b g r b o ^ \_ j Z \ i j h l \_ d p • h g a z d i • g q \_ g e y e g ^ m k l j z e \_ \ \_ g g \_ i h \ b g \_ g i h r b j x \ Z l b g z k • e v k y r d k i h ^ Z j , k l l Z n d t a z o b z k j j Z j g t k ] h d l h i j r b \ • [ b l • e v d b ^ h i h ^ h j h ` q Z g l b y h \ b g b i j h ^ h \ h e v , k l a z a Z \ ^ Z e h r d h ^ b \ l q b a g y g • c i j h f b k e h \ . h k l l h \ g Z k \ h [ h ^ Z h j ] • \ e k l Z g f h ` e b \ h x e b r \_ m \ • ^ ^ Z e \_ g h f m f Z c [ m l g v r d f m e k k g Z p f r e ^ m k v h y l d Z h ^ g h f k m i \_ g k a \ b l d a n g b d g Z j j h a Z \ • c g g Z j h t b b c ^ m t k i • e v g a j k e t 3 } .

6.2 I 1 < G 1 Q G H : F ? J B D : G K V D H B I C ? D P 1 H G 1 A F

G Z c [ • e y h r a \ b g \_ k g r h } h ^ d j z € g b k R ; , G • f \_ q q b y Z h g • y i j h l y } h f [ Z ] Z l v h o \_ k y l b e • g Z \ • l k l h e \ l v h l j b f m \ Z e b k e y \ l b d p Z c ` h k l h d • r h } h d Z l \_ ] h j b q i j h } h d p • h g a z f o r b s Z x q d \_ \ i j Z d l b q g h f m h j \_ l b q g i e f z n g • ^ d h g d m j \_ g l p a e b g \_ g d z l h c q Z k d j Z € g Z i j b d , e z k R : a Z i j h Z ^ b i e b g • i j h l \_ d p • h g • k a l z o d i ^ o j Z a m • k e i j h } h e h r \_ g g y a Z e \_ \ ( 1 7 7 6 ) , i j Z j g m q b i h a [ Z \ b l b g y j • \ g • c j b l Z g k v d d b g d m j \_ g g z e \ • ^ h f • r b z b \_ j b d Z g k v d b f b \_ d h g h f • k l Z y f o b j h a \ b g m e t a Z k l h k m \ Z h e d h g d j \_ l g m o h \ • ^ \_ e h d l j b g b \_ d h g h f • q g z } h r h g Z e f r a e t m = Z f • e v ( 1 7 6 7 - 1 8 0 4 ) , X . D \_ j ( 1 7 9 3 - 1 8 7 9 ) • ^ \_ s h i • a g • K . l Z l l ( g 8 5 2 - 1 9 2 2 ) [ 5 ] .

M p \_ g l j m \ Z } b d g f \_ p v d h l z n d • Z f \_ j b d Z g k v d z p h r h g Z e l o z a d m ^ a g Z o h ^ b b z o y b g Z p • h g Z e v d h g h f • q g d o j \_ k z d j b l b d i z b g p b i h e v g h € l h j } • \ e G Z i j b d , e d ^ j \ Z ` Z \ s h • ^ \_ z g ] e • c k z d l b t o j • y h f • ` g Z j h ^ g i t h o • e i j Z p f m e z Z p • e g z z h a i h ^ d e j Z € g z i j h f b k e h \ z Z } j j g g Z f h g h i e • a Z p • x i j h f b k e h \ h g h [ g b p h v z g • ] k j Z € g z i j h [ f \_ \_ g h j x m i d j Z € g g \ z ` Z s h l \_ h j a y e v g h } [ f • g ] m k v h j b r • g k l j m f \_ g l k h f k \ • l g v h j h z g k v d z b m \ Z g g y A Z o b s Z x o d b i h l \_ d p • h g • d a f i r h ^ g h q Z k r h i j b o b e v g b d h i j • € Z j f h g • € • g l \_ j \_ z k e \ d h g h f , f p l h d h f i e \_ d k g i j h m d l b \ g k m i k i • e v k l y z h f m h [ j \_ j h a \ b g \_ \ g ] Z e m a d h g h f • y d i j h f b k e h \ • k Z a d • k • e v k v d k i h ^ Z j k l r h ^ d j Z € g z z b [ m l b \_ \ g b p h a i h ^ j z p • z e \ h g h g \_ i h \ b g g h \_ k l b h € o h ^ e g r z i j h f b k e h z j j Z j g h j } • \ • e v l g • [ 5 ] .

< \ Z ` Z x q d h f \_ l h x d h ^ g h e z p f z e } [ m l b j Z j f h g • c g b a \ b l h d h g h f • d b D \_ j k l \ \_ j ^ \ m s h a ^ \_ j \_ Z \ v \ b g g z h \ h ^ b l b e • l b i j m l \_ d p • h g i r a k l m c z t u \_ l b f q Z k h y t d i j h i g m \ z \ E • k l j b q h f r p y i h e • l b d l z \ b g g a z k l h k h \ m \ z l b k y l • e v d b \ • ^ g h r \_ g g y x i j h f b k e h \ z e • ^ h k • e v k v d h } h k i h z j k m d l p e } d e x q h l m f h \ h i x ^ l j b f d d z j f h g • g e j \_ j \_ z k m k m k i • e v k l •

K l Z l l \_ g n k \ h e a g Z f \_ g b j z p o ? d h g h f • l g h g h i y h l \_ d p • h g ( 1 8 9 0 ) , a Z o b s Z x o b i e [ m ^ h d h f i e \_ d k g d h e g h f • d i b \_ d h g e o h h • s h h ^ g h k l h j h g g y k i \_ p • Z e • a z l p g h f i j b i h g h \ z g z k b q g z b l i b j Z f a b [ • ^ g d ] Z € g m

A Z i b l Z g g y Z \ ^ Z g g y d h g l j h e x

1. Y d o \_ j \_ ^ m f h a l n f h \ b e d j h ^ \_ g d y h j b q g d e b G • f \_ q q b d b h a m f h \ b i e h • [ g h j h r t g Z a b m h ] g h Z i j y f m d h g h f • d g n f e b
2. K n h j f m e x c k m l g • k f v l h ^ h e h ] • q r k h d e b \ h k k l h j b q g r d e b G • f \_ q q b g b
3. M q h f m l g • a Z v j h i h g h \ Z n g e ] f k l i f h l \_ d p • h g • a f m
4. M q h f m h e y ] Z x l k h [ e b \ h k l g • q g h Z f \_ j b d Z i g k l v d c h p h h g • a f m

E • I \_ j Z l m j Z

1. < k \_ f b j g b z k y l h j b y d h g h f b q \_ f k l e l e l e . 1-5 F.: « F u k e y 1994.
2. E b k N G Z p b h g Z e b d g Z y f i z e b l b q \_ k w d h h c g h f k b l e ., 1891.
3. E \_ \ b l z y . B k l h j b y d h g h f b q m k o l b g d m j e \_ d p G a t a l l a x y , 1998.
4. F Z c [ m j a F . < \ \_ ^ \_ g b \_ b k l h j b x w d h g h f b q \_ f k u d r a b H l i j h j h d h ^ h i j h n \_ k k h j f h : \ > \_ e k b b Z j \_ k , k 1996.
5. F h e h \ Z g w d h g h f b q \_ l k d b j b , d h .: A R C , 2003.
6. Y ^ ] Z j h k K B k l h j b y d h g h f b q \_ k o b g b d e q \_ [ g b e y \ m a h \ F .: B G N J F , 2001.

J H A > T E D H G H F 1 Q D H I G P ? I P J 2 G G V H = K H P 1 : E 1 A F M

7.1 A : J H > @ ? G G H P 1 : E 1 K L B Q G B D C

A Z h a m f g r d h g h f • d g y r e v g • k h p • Z e j o g m • k l i v f • j g • k t n ^ h o h ^ Z o k i h ` b \ Z g b k l m i Z x j v e . ] • f e h q b g Z x a b • m ^ Z e a f [ m m ^ ^ b a t m a Z d o g q m x q b o j b k l b y g k b k f e Z f h f ^ h d l j b g k z h p • Z e k i j i z e \_ ^ e b \ h a k z \ v ^ \ [ m e r z i h r m d m < i j Z \ b e v g p e g b • « i j Z \ b e v g a z j h [ • l g i t e z b b K h p • Z e • y a d j \_ Z d p o y Z g \_ k i j Z \ \_ ^ e b h h k l o Z e • a l f k r h [ e b \ t g Z g \_ ^ h e f d e k m i \_ j \_ q g a z j h ^ ^ m \ Z g h ] h d Z i o l Z e • a b f g r b e l b r \ d o g p v l l g Z h q Z i l i k l i h e f 2 j v

? d h g h f • g d z n d Z \ ^ b b k e h \ e x \ Z e d z g h f • o g g o \_ j \_ k b \ g b d e Z k z [ h k h p • Z e v g r b r z j d • G \_ a \ Z \ Z g q b \_ d e Z j Z i p r x n d m f ] d l b \ g n k e b , g d e Z k b q g b c e e [ \_ j Z e l \_ a Z g Z e • a m o l z g h f i q i t p \_ k a l h q d a b h j r g l \_ j \_ d Z i • l Z e r k f • t > J • d Z j ^ h Z \ Z e b h a g Z q g z n \_ j \_ g p • Z b p h y g b , d a [ Z ] Z q \_ t g g y b o l b f q Z k h \ \_ j h a h j \_ g g y b b m f h \ z o h [ h ^ b d h g h f • q z j b g l g \ f b g m i j b j h ^ g d j • f l h ] , h \ h g k n h j f m e x \ z i e b j h ^ g b a z d o h g ] • ^ g l y d b f \_ Z e v g Z j h [ • l i e Z l z \_ f h ` \_ i \_ j \_ \ b s m \ z l o f r a f Z k h f k g m \ Z t g y b q b g h d e Z k b d b j Z \ ^ h \ m \ Z y e b c k v f • j • g \_ l • e v d z c g h v r n \_ j \_ g p • Z p e a e b ^ e • c k g \ h d j Z e , g y z b \_ j r • k l Z e d g Z r e y a d Z i o l Z e • k l b j d g a h p h d m f h \ i j Z p t Z \ b l l y k l Z e d p \_ k l \_ j i g . b l f z d h ^ g e a c h [ e Z k l N j c z g p l e 4 6 j . [ m e i l j h \ \_ ^ \_ l g h p • h e h ] • i o d k l \_ j \_ ` \_ g d y h d Z a , Z s h h a 6 0 0 0 0 i j Z p e \ g b i 3 0 0 0 - p \_ ^ • l , b y d a f m r \_ g l o - j • q g h \ h d m j Z p x \ Z l b 1 6 ] h ^ a b g g Z h [ 2 ] .

H l ` \_ l Z d k l Z g h \ b s d o l \_ h j , • y b i j Z \ ^ h \ m z q b h g \_ f b g m i q \ b g g m e b \ b d e b d Z d b i h \ • ^ j g n z d p • x b g b d g Z h [ o • ^ g g Z h w d h \ i h j k g \_ g g y h g h f • q g b o i j h p \_ k y d t • ^ [ m \ Z x l a r k h y d d a h j m g l \_ j \_ k r z p o g Z c f Z g j h d \ l g b d o ] • [ g b o \ b j h [ g b , d f o Z l \_ j • Z e k l z g h \ b y s d b m i \_ j r • d h e h \ b g x k l i h e \ i l j h ^ h \ m \ Z e h i h ] • j r m \ Z l b k y

? i h o h j z g g v k ] t h p • Z e • i a f j m h y l h z ` Z l i b j r m j \_ l b g k l x k l h e • l k y z f \_  
 \ p \_ c q z l k n h j f m \ z e h k d y e v g z j y f d k h p • Z e • k l b q g d e h g h h a j • a g y e b k y  
 m y \ e \_ g g y i f b f z c [ m l g o ] ^ \_ z e v g k i h k i • e v k d h z h \_ d h g h f • q g l k b p • Z e v g h e  
 h j ] z g • a z p e e e o h [ ] ^ g m \ z d h b l b q g k l z \ e \_ g g y d z i • l z e • k l b q g h l e f b  
 ] h k i h ^ z j x \ z y g g h k f • • J • d z j f z q b e b d z i • l z e • a j f j h ^ g b i d j y ^ h , d h  
 k h p • Z e • k l b p • g x \ z e b ] h y d s h k v k m i \_ j \_ q e b j b j h ^ g v h f i h j y ^ d m g \_  
 a z [ \_ a i \_ q m g x d i z \ \_ a e b ] h j a i h ^ • e j z ] z i k l \ g \_ \_ n \_ d l b \ g h b d h j b k l z g g y  
 f z l \_ j • Z e v g h d k v d j b d m j ] t \

l z j z ^ h d k z z e v g h k g h g h \ h e q • e h g h f • q g n f e b d z z k m a f z r c ) g h \ m  
 g \_ j \_ \ g • k l d k i e m z l z e z j d k l ] t h e v g t e f \_ ` z e z h g p \_ i p e y z k b q g h ] h j z e • z f z  
 k z f \_ l \_ h j • l y m ^ h \ h z e ] h k l : ^ \_ \_ y d s h h k g h \ z j l h k e \_ ` b l i j z p y h e o  
 i h \ b g g z e \_ ` z l l b h j \_ g z j ] • k l z j

H k d • e v g z z l k l v h [ l h z j l • k l v l h x } l v e b r j j z p \_ x d z i • l z e f z }  
 g • y d b j z \ g z e i b e z k g \_ b j z y • \ g b d m r \_ g b c a h i e z v g h z \ z l z k l b g v h } e  
 i j z p e z z o m g h d h h j f m x l v i k y [ m l h d z i • l z e • j k l g l z \_ f e \_ \ e z k g b d \  
 ; m e z \_ h [ o • ^ h z j j b g z d z ] j m g l m \ z e z r z e v i g z \ h j h [ • l g b d z  
 j \_ a m e v l z z p e g z \ q b e z d a ^ • c k g b k a f • g b z d b g b d l e z p • Z e • k l b q g z o g z  
 M a z ] z e v j b k z e e m l g • k a l h ^ b l v h y a z k m ^ \_ d g z y l z e • a f m j r m q \_ j ] m h ] h  
 \_ d h g h f • q g h g h \ b i j b \ z l g h e z k g h k b a z f • g e z d h e \_ d l b \ z h k ^ \_ j ` z \ g h x  
 \ e z k g • k l x

A z f • k i l v \ g h e d h g h f • q g l k f e h z e g a b \ • ^ m z e v g h z e l b j h i h \ • ^ m \ z g h e  
 d e z k b d z h p • Z e • j k l ] t h e h r m x j v h j b l d l h e \_ d l z l h t \_ j ` z [ z ] . K h p • Z e • k l b q g z  
 ^ h d l j b g z e x q z z d r d h e b

- r d h e m \_ z e • k l b ( q g l h ] h q ) h h p • Z e • a f m
- ^ j • [ g h [ m j ] m z a d b z e • a f
- f z j d k b z f h g z m d h k b p • z e • a f
- « o j b k l b y g k k d p e z e • a f
- « ^ \_ f h d j z l b d g h p z e • a f
- l \_ j r • ^ \ r d h e b • ^ g h k y h j z g g v k ] t h p • Z e • a f m

## 7.2 ? D H G H F 1 Q I G ? 2 < L H J 1 M L H I 1 Q G H K H P 1 : E 1 A F M

: \ h j b d e z k l f o n e b i \_ \ g \_ s h d z i • l z e • k l b d h g z h f r o d z g z o q g e z d h g b  
 a z y d b f b h g z h a b \ z } l w k l y h i • q g h p • Z e • i k l h d \_ [ m e b \_ j r b f b o l h i h d z a \\  
 f b g m s t o z j z d d z i • l z e • a f z n z ^ z h ] l a z f • g g r b f [ • e v k i j z \ \_ a e b e z h f  
 [ \_ a \_ d k i e m z l z p • l e g t e x ^ b g h x \_ a a e b ^ h \ g b o j h a d h r e g r b o < h g b  
 k l \ \_ j ^ ` m \ z e b \ f z c [ m l g v t k f m k i • e v a b b d g m j l b \ z l g z e z k g • k l z / g z j o • y  
 \ b j h [ g b p l l z f m s h \_ d h g h f • q g h p \_ k k d z g m j h a \ b \ z l b k y i h \ • ^ g h a z a ^ z e \_ ] • ^ v  
 j h a j h [ e \_ i j b d j z f

> e y m l h i • q g k l ] t h p • Z e • i a f j m h y l h y a z g t a c a z \ \_ j r \_ g g y i f b k e h \ h ] h  
 i \_ j \_ \ h j h l m j r • d h e h \ b g x • k l a g z f \_ g g h e b k e \_ g g h y f b o d h g h f • q g z e o c  
 y d a g z c r e b h } • ^ h [ \_ g g h a j h [ d e z o \_ j o ] ] e d h e b d h g h f • q g n f e b i \_ j r a z  
 \ k \_ j H m \_ ( g z 1 - 1858 ) : g j e • f e d K \_ d k • f h g ( 1760 - 1825 ) • R . N m j } ( 1772 - 1837 ) m  
 N j z g p k e f p • z \ l h j z e o g h k e • ^ h \ g d z l e i h y a m \ z l h e \_ a e n h j f h \ z g b f b  
 ^ h i h q z l i k k l \_ d h g h f • q g n f f h \ z f b j b g p b i z f b e • l b q g d e g h d e z k b q g h e  
 r d h e b y d i z g m \ z e h b • A h d j \_ f z h g b y d • d e z k b d z x l v g z f \_ l i h ^ i z e v r \_  
 i j b k d h j \_ g l y o g • q g l b g z o h • ^ y z m d h \ b o d j b l i \ a j h k l z g l y k i • e v g h ] h  
 \ b j h [ g b p l l z ` z x q b ] h e h \ g h x l h x \_ d h g h f • q g h e e b d b



H^g Z d \ ^f . g m ^ d e Z k b d k h p . Z e r k l l b i . k l b i h o b i j h f b k e h \ h ] h  
i \_ j \_ \ h j h g n k i j b c f Z x ( l v H m ) \_ j [ r d j b l b d m ( x D v k \_ g . f h g R . N m ) ] . g k l b l m l  
i j b \ Z l g h e z k g h x l z d h a Z k m ^ . n a l v i j Z d l b d m h g h f g d b g f \_ h [ f \_ \_ g h e  
k \ h [ h ^ d h g d m j \_ g p z e z x d b h k l Z g g i j b q b g m \_ l e v d b d k i e m Z l e z p b e g b  
e x ^ b g h x z e \_ . g \_ f b g m q l h x g h i h e . a z p k e h ^ Z j k v d l b ] h y ; \ . ^ i h \ . ^ g h  
\_ d h g h f . q d g b [ 0 ] .

K h p . Z e r k l l b i . k l b a Z i \_ j \_ q m x l d f v h ` e b \ . k l y \ h e x p . c g b p . Z e v g h  
\_ d h g h f . q g b j o l \ h j \_ g g Z d j Z s \_ l Z d . g \_ h [ o . ^ g . j k l v h e x p . c g h f h  
g Z k b e v g b p b h d k e d k i e m Z l Z p . k r g k j h e v l z l d z d l j b g d e a m x l y b y Z g e r \_  
g Z Z ] . l Z p z e j h i Z ] Z g ^ . l e h p . Z e v k g h z e l ^ e b . l h k b t Z f z g g k h e p . Z e . a f m  
i j b j h ^ g t o z j Z d l y d h ] g h . f b h ^ h k b l t \ . j b . l b h [ m k ^ k \ . l h v ^ . a j Z a m f h \ b l b k y  
l . ^ g \_ k i j Z l \_ ^ e k v h ] h ^ . g g y

K h p . Z e r k l l b i . k l b e f k l b b i \_ v g \_ g h e x ^ l a z k \ h } x j b j h ^ h x h [ j s h [ Z ] Z l .  
k o b e v g h h ] . h s h [ ^ h [ j h \ . e v l g h . e b l b k z k l b g h k h ] h Z ] Z l k l a z . ^ g b f b e y  
p v h ] h h k l Z l g e h r \_ ^ \_ d . e v d j h d e Z ^ . j ^ . a g b g z k e . ^ m \ Z e d i x h i Z ] Z g ^ z  
g h \ h ] h m k i . e v k h \ z j b c l b [ \_ a \_ \ h e x p . i c h e . l b q g h j e h l v . [ b ^ a b g b t \_ l h ^  
a f . g b \ . l m i b k v f h z n k g i z h i Z ] Z g ^ v z b z f h ^ \_ e . g d \ h ] h m k i . e v l z l z d h ^  
h k h [ b k i p t e d e ] z ]

= h e h \ g b f h j h d h f d Z i . l Z e . k l b q d m ] h i . e v k l k Z - g k . f h g \ \ Z ^ Z }  
j h a ^ j h [ e \_ g o z b z j o e l x j h [ g b p l P z y Z g Z j o - y \_ f b g m q b z k e . e ^ h d h g h f . q g h e  
k \ h [ h . ^ b d z Z a m ] } g e y g ^ b \ . ^ m Z j e b a z h g b e Z k g b m k m k i . e v k g l m k l j . Z e . \  
\_ e b d z h f b k e h \ . k r h v ^ m i j Z \ e y l a k y b g h j h \_ g l j m m g d p . h g r a z z l b g b f  
i e Z g h y d z m ^ j h a j h [ e l e g Z g b f l e z g m \ Z h g h y i b y v d b j h [ g b p l l z d j h a i h ^ e  
i j h ^ m d p i z e r l Z j z e [ 0 ] b

K \_ g k . f h g \_ \ b k m \ z b f h ] t a Z f . g i p b \ Z l g h e z k g h k r k i e . e v g h a x ] h  
k b k l \_ a f \_ j . } Z ] l i y l k y Z l g d Z i . l Z e . k l b e z k z . k k g m q z k l d y z l \_ g l j Z e . a h \ Z g h  
l b ^ . e y } l a k r k i e . e v g j h ] m d g z b g Z ] h j a z h z i . l Z e f h y a d h e y d Z i . l Z e . k l . \  
m f h \ b h k h [ b k i Z p y m q z k r l b j h [ g b p l l e ^ i h j y ^ a d m \ a z z j g y e v g e z r d h ] .

N m ] a Z k m ^ d n z . l Z e i a f r a z k . a Z i j h l b j . q q y . g l \_ j \_ k z z h Z l h e  
f \_ g r h k l . [ . ^ g h [ e v r h . k l k g m x q e z ^ g z c h ] h m f d r g \_ a ^ Z l g l a z [ \_ a i \_ q b l b  
^ h [ j h [ m k v h ] g z k \_ e \_ d g y j b \ Z l g z e z k g . k h j h ^ ^ m z ] g Z j o d h g d m j \_ g s h x  
l y ] g a z h [ h g \_ q m \ z z j g h l j Z l k k b r e a z k h [ a d k i e m Z l z p . x g b d e d Z q b l v  
i \_ j r a z k \ e d j \_ o g d i h d m i p a [ . ^ g . k h x g h \ g d e b h d m i p a h k \_ j \_ ^ \_ g g y f  
l h \ Z j . m j m d Z d m i d [ z ] Z i . e A i j b ] f p . s h ^ . x l v m f h \ Z d k i h ^ A z j k Z d z e . e  
N m ] i h l y a m ] h g h f . q d j o b a t ] .

F Z c [ m l g n k i . e v k l m l j m y l e y h [ y d j y ^ k Z f h \ j y ^ g b d \_ e b d j h d f Z ^  
( ^ h 2 l b k y q h e h ) \ . y d ^ . a g g Z a b \ z z e Z g ] Z f b j . r Z e v j h m e v m n Z e Z g j z }  
a \_ f e \_ j h [ . k i l ] h f b k e h \ - k k e m ^ b e v e h i h \ g \_ g m j f z f d Z r o Z e Z g e l b d \ . ^ m ] l v k y  
i j b \ Z l g z k g . g k z a z k h [ b j h [ g b p l l z z h [ h l b d h g m x a z k e y Z g [ 7 ] .

G \_ h [ o . ^ e y h j ] Z g . a z p e z e d h ] r l b h \ b g g z l b Z i . l Z e . k d m \ . c r h \ r b  
^ h q b k e z e \_ g r z e Z g h b g h q Z k l z h m e z d p . h g \_ j z f b v b j h [ g b q i b t e m d h  
a l y a d a r p b f ^ . e b l v e y i j Z p \_ x z d p . h g \_ j d z h i . l Z e h a f g Z g g y m b ^ i h \ . ^ g h k l .  
5:4:3 [1] .

L Z d Z f h r d k h p . Z e j ^ k d z j ^ . a z k j p j Z e t g k z j m ^ h l m h j . v z j l h k Z e g Z  
l . ^ f . g l m ^ g b . o l \ Z ^ Z s h \ . k g m x q k r m k i . e v k y l . h j . g \_ j \_ Z e . a m ] a z k d y g  
l Z j l h k d . ^ . } P . g g . k i j b d Z i . l Z e i a f . j x } l v g y i j Z p \_ x z ] j h r b f . Z = j h r g \_  
l . ^ h [ j z ^ Z k l i y Z \ g v p e g h k p \_ i j b a \ h ^ b l k l h ] . h s h i j Z p x x q z x ^ b g g z  
h l j b f m k i j Z l \_ ^ e b l b e z ] h j h e b h r . i h \ b g g [ m l b a Z f . g \_ d v b l Z g p . y y b .  
a z k \ . ^ a q n k d l v e v i g d p e b l j Z l b j h [ . l g t o z l b ] h l h \ e \_ l g h z j m l m \_ k g i j h [ m \ Z \

hjjZg•a•n•[ZbbkjjZ\^•e•b•h[f]h•g•Zg•Zy•d•h•f•d•h`•\_l•h\Z•j•h\b•j•h[f•g•b•i•d•^•]•j•Z•i•b  
k•h[j•\•g•h•p••g•g•Z•j•m•^•h\l•a•f••k•l•h•g•r•b•c•h\Z•K•i•j•h[Z•Z•d••g•q•b•c•j•Z•b•y•l].

GZ\^•f•g•l•m•^•N•m•j•K\_•g•k•f•h•g•Z•m\_•g•i•j•b•g•p•b•i•h\b•j•d•l•b\g•b•i•d•b\Z•l•g•h•€  
•\e•Z•k•g•h•k•d•^•e\_•g•l•y••l•Z•e•m•j•l•q•Z•k•l•d•b•i. l•j•b\Z•l•g•Z•e•Z•k•g••k•d•v•^•e•b•a•Z•y•k••d  
l•h•f•n•q•b•k•e•^•e•y•Z]Z•l•b•l•b•g•p•b•i•h•k•h[k•b•k•a•Z•f••d•Z•\e•\_•l•g•Z•k•Z•h•m\_•l•g\_•a\_•b•k•\_•[\_  
<•h•k•g•h•g•r•h\h]k•m•k•i•e•v•k•e•\Z•h•d•e•Z•k•l•i•b•e•v•g•j•r•p•x•k•i•e•v•g•e•n•Z•k•g••k•d•v•g••k•h•v  
i•j•Z•Z•l•o•z•h[H•y•a•d•Z•o

Hm\_•g•Z•a•b\i•Z•h•i•Z]h\Z•g•f•c•d•h•g•h•f••q•r•g•b•l•j•k•d•p••Z•e••a•f•h[j]h•k\_•j\_•^•d•h•f  
•\•g•\Z`•Z•d•h•h•i\_•j•Z•l•b[j]g•r•Z•^•m•h•j]Z•g••a•Z•h•p•i•€•j•Z•l•b\_•\e•b•g•l•m•e•v•h\b•g•g••]•j•Z•l•b  
l•j\_•^•x•g••h•g•b•b•d•m•i•h\m•x•q•b•i•j•b}f•k•l\•i•j•b\Z•l•g•b•b•e•Z•k•g•b•d•^•\_•l\_•j\_•^•Z•x•q•e•o  
^•h[j]h\h•e•v•p•b•f•h•i\_•j•Z•l•h•j•Z•f•j`•Z\•g\_•i•h\b•g•g•l•b•k•l•m•i•Z•y•l•b•e•Z•k•g•b•e•d•e•Z•^•Z•g•g•y  
^•h•i•h•f•h]d•b•h•i\_•j•Z•l•b\•g•Z•^•Z•g•g•e•v]h\•b•j•^•b•l•A•q•Z•k•h•i•f•H•m\_•g•d•h•h•i\_•j•Z•l•b•b  
^•h\^•A•r•k•l•h•x•b•k•h•d•m\_•d•l•b\g••k•d•v•h•i•e•y•k•x•d•j•Z•€•j•m

7.3 > J 1 ; G H ; M J @ M : A B B B 1 : E 1 K F K F H G \$ I U M > H G :

<•^•h•f•n•j•Z•g•p•m•a•v•d•h•g•h•f••K•l•b•k•f•h•g(1773-1842) • l•j•m•^•h•g(1809-1865)  
d•j•b•l•b•d•m\Z•Z•i•b\Z•e••a•f•d•l•j•b•g•l•m•Z•k•b•q•g•h]h•j•Z•e••a•f•k•r•l•m•i•Z•x•a•z•i\_•p•b•n•q•g•b•c  
^•j•[g•h[m]`•m•Z•k•d•p•e•Z•e••a•f•y•d•h•f•m•b•a•g•Z•q•Z•e•h•g•e•v•\•^•h•^•b•e•Z•k•y•j[g•b•f  
l•h\Z•j•h\b•j•h[g•b•Z•f•d•h•g•h•f•q•g•Z•j••y•h`\_ [m•b•i•h•f•s•\_g•Z••\_•d•e•Z•k•b•q•g•b•f  
e•[\_•j•Z•e••a•f•h•i•h•i•q•g•k•h•f••Z•e••a•f•j•b•f•Z•x•q•d•h•g•p\_•i•p••d•k•h•g•h•f•q•g•h]h•j•Z•e••a•f•m  
y•d]Z•j•Z•g•l•i•e••l•b•q•g•h•€•h•d•j•Z•l•h•g•b••^•d•b•^•Z•x•r•v\_•x•Z•f•h•j\_]m•e•x\Z•g•g•y•h•h•€  
\_•d•h•g•h•f••g•Z•y•d•m•k•i•b•j•Z•x•l•v•k•j•b•g•p•b•g\_•\b•^•b•f•h•e•d•b••«•a•Z•d•h•k\_•y• ; m•^•m•q•b  
i•j•b•o•e•v•g•b•d•Z•d•b•g•h•f••q•b•z•i•h•e••l•b•q•g•b•l•d•h[h•^•h•g•b•l•b•i•j•Z•l•^•h\m\Z•e•j•b•Z•l•g\_  
\_•l•j•m•q•Z•g•g•y•h•g•h•f••i•r•l•j•b•f•m\Z•e•b•\_•j•g\_•g•g•y•j•[g•h]•b•j•h[g•b•p•l•a•Z•h[m•e•b  
g•Z•a•l•Z•g•h•g•h•f•k•j]Z•f•Z•g•l•b•d•Z•f•b

K•k•f•h•g•r•v\_•j•r•b•f\_•d•h•g•h•f••k•y•l•b•i•c•h•k•l•Z•l•b•j•h[e\_•f•d•j•b•g•Z•l•b•j•h[g•b•p•l•Z  
\_•p\_•g•l•f•h•k•e•^•m•\Z•l•g•g•y•^•h\g•Z•g•j•b•e•c•k•d•d•Z•€•b•q•r•g•h•€•b•d•j••f•Z•e•v•l•m•d•Z  
g•Z•^•Z•Z•e•b•h•l•g•h•j•Z•q\_•g•l•y•Z•g•g•y•f•Z•e••a•Z•k•p•k•€•h•g•^•v•h•^•b•d•v•f•b•g•m•q•d•k•l•b•a  
g•Z•^•b•j•h[g•b•p•d•Z•k•e••f•h•o•k•m•l•g•v•l•Z•h•i•Z•e••l•a•r•m•\_•j\_•q•g•h•k•l•b•j•h[g•b•p•l•h•f  
k•i•h`•b\Z•g•g•y•b•j•h[g•b•p•l•j•h•k]Z•Z•k•i•h`•b\Z•g•g•y•Z}•^•k•i•h`•b\Z•g•g•y•f•k•f•h•g•Z•e•  
g•Z•m\Z•l•e•v•d•h•k•h[b•k•l•h`•b\Z•g•g•y

D•Z•i•l•Z•e••k•l•b•b•k•g•m•a•r•e•i•€•Z]g\_•g•g•y•h[f\_a]j•Z•g•b•q•g•h]h•k•l•Z•g•d•f•x•h[g•b•p•l•Z  
•\•l•h•c`\_•q•Z•k•a•g•b`\_•g•g•y•f•l]•\h]r•\g•Y•k•k•f•h•g•v•Z`•Z•g\_•i•j•b•j•h•g•v•h•e•x\_•g  
i•j•h•l•b•k•l•Z•€•g]•k•h•p••Z•e•Z•a•j•f•[g•l•h\Z•j•g•b•j•h[g•b•p•l•C•h]h•j]j•Z•f•Z•h•a•^•j•h[e\_•g•g•y  
i•j•h•f•b•k•e•h\h•j•k•e•v•k•v•d•h]h•k•i•h^•Z•j•k•j•h•d•g•j•h•p•l•g•Z•y•d•h•f•h]Z•e•v•r•n•d•e•v•d•k•l•v  
k•Z•f•h•k•l•c•g•b•d•j•b}f•k•l]h•a•^•j•h[e\_•g•g•y•k•g•h•g•Z•d•Z•i•l•Z•k•e•\m•q•Z•j•h]v•l•g•b•d•\  
]h•k•i•h^•Z•j•k•j•d•Z•h].

K•k•f•h•g•^•h\h•^•b•l•s•h•j•\g••k•l•v•h•o•h•^•g\_}•g•f•h`•e•b•l•b•f•g••g\_•h[o•^•g•b•f  
\_•b•k•l•m•i•Z•x•l•q•b•v•d•i•h•l•b\_•e•b•d•i•h•€\Z•l•g•h•€•Z•k•g•h•s•t•e•i•h•j•h•^•m•j]Z•a•f•j•g•h•o•h•^•b  
C•h]h•^•Z•e•j•[g•Z•b\Z•l•g•Z•k•g••l•m•p•v•h•f•d•h•g•l\_•d•v•l•g•a•Z•k•m•^•f•Z•r]b•g••a•Z•p••x  
\_•l•j•h\Z•^•\_•g•g•y•b•j•h[g•b•p•l•g•h\h\^•\_•A•g•Z•k•m•^•m•i•x•d•l•g•p•b•l•a•i•s•s•e•r•f•a•i•r•e•»,•s•h  
e\_•b•l•v•h•k•g•h•l•h•^•e•k•m•k•i•e•v•l•g•Z•Z`\_[j•Z•d••[Z]Z•l•b•d••g•l•b•f•Z]Z]j•m•q•Z•g•g•y  
^•\_•j`•Z•l•b\_•d•h•g•h•f••q•d•l•y•^•e•y•a•Z•o•b•k•l•m•o•h\g•p•b•g•h•k•f•i•r•c•i\_•j\_•^•\_•g•l•g•h•j\_•g•g•y  
^•j•[g•b•l•d\Z•j•h\b•j•h[g•l•k•d•k•v•h•g•b•k•l•m•i•Z•j]\_•j•r•m•q\_•j]•m•j•h•l•b•l\_•a•b•[\_•j•Z•e•j•h•  
\_•e•v•g•d•h•g•d•m•j\_•g•p•]Z•j•f•h•g••x•g•l\_•j\_•k•g\_•^•h•k•l•Z•l•h•j•d•g•h•k•b•a•Z•k•l•h•k•m\Z•g•r•g•j•h  
i•j•b•p•b•i•y•n•d•k•l\_•j\_•^•m•x•d•e•Z•k•b•Z•d•h•g•p\_•g•l•j•Z•Z•j•Z•l•k•l•Z•m•d•Z•h•g•b•o•a•[•^•g\_•g•y  
•g•r•b•o<•g•\•^•o•b•e•l•y]a•r•k•f••l•Z•i•j•h•l\_•s•h•h•k•h[b•k•a•[Z]Z•q\_•g•g•y•b•g•h•i•j•b•y}  
i•j•h•p•l•Z•g•l•g•r•k•i•e•v•k•p•e•Z•h]Z•h

J\_n h j f Z l h j k v d € l j m ^ h g Z k l y l q b f Z e k h • e v g h s ] h a [ e b ` r ò h ] l a K  
K • k f h . g P . \ b ^ a ã l Z d b o o h ] h ^ \_ g Ø B ]:

• k i • \ q m l e b l \ z \_ e \_ g ñ j h e h ` \_ g \ g l y m k i • e v l k Z t g Z a \ Z g b j o l • b k \* [ l h [ l k \_ e , y j f • k g b d m k l z j • \

• \ b a g Z g g j y h j b l \_ l g j h e e \ \_ d h g h f • p j • [ g h e Z k g h k l • j • [ g h ] h \ b j h [ g b p l \ z

• ^ h l j b f Z g i g y g p b i k n p • Z e k g j z € \_ ^ e b \ b h j h a m f • } l y d f j ` e b \ • k l v « ^ Z \ Z b h ` g h f m \ g q n Z k l b [ g e z . ] ^ • y l v ^ i h • ^ g h g l \_ j \_ k m k i • e v k l \ z

• \ b d e x q \_ g g a y Z d h g h ^ Z i j k l g z b i g n \_ j • \ g h k d g Z ] h j k l v i j b \ h ^ h f g \_ j • \ g h a k l • [ g h k ; l \_ c

• g \_ ^ h i m s « g g y d d h e g p \_ g l j z p i e Z z [ r h ` h o h ^ • ) m d z h o • g • e ^ b g b g • y d h d e k i e m Z i l j z p e e y d h i h j z [ m \ z g g y

M1840j. ay \ ey } l v k \ y g a d j Z s b o h ] h \ h j • \* S h l z d \ e Z k g \* k l v y d h f m f • k l b l v k a y Z f \_ g b n j z a z e Z k g • k l d j z ^ • » d Z • o l h h g v h ] h z d ` h j k l d h Z j ] m f \_ g l h g z g j b l b d m i j z \ Z l g r a Z k g • k l o g \ z ` Z € e b g m \ Z l b p k \_ x d j b \ ^

i j b q b g h x d k i e m Z e z p b e g o x ^ b g . h k Z f i j b \ z l g z e Z k g • k l h a \ h e a y } f \_ e v g b f \ e Z k g b d [ z f g d • j z f j h f b k e h \ p g z k h e h ^ ` m \ z h k k z l d h f j z p y , d h l j z h k g h \ h m ^ y d h [ z ] Z l k l g Z i j b g h k b g v y d h ] h o h ^ m i b r \_ \ • g a h [ m j \_ g g h y f

l z j z ^ h d k z e z e h j m ^ h g j b o h ^ b l v h \ b k g h \ d s n h g z c \_ n \_ d l b \ g • r b f a z k h [ b z o b e l g n b \ • ^ z k \ z \ • e e y j ` z \ b b k l m i z z f \ e z k g • k l z d b d q b g h a

i j h l b \ g b i d z \ z l g h e z k g h k t k l z e z o b k g . b a k e f z k g • k p v k \ h [ h ^ z k d z ` \_ i j b \ z l g z e z k g • k l y l d z l z j b g g b d h r m k i • e v g i h a h b l d e n b r \_ d h e b e z k g b z f

\ b d h j b k l h k l m e z k h \ b j h [ g b p k A z e m q z z d d z g j z p , x \ • g i \_ j \_ l \ h j x } l v k y g z \_ d k i e m z l z j m j z h \ g k l m i z j l b k m k i • e v g z l e g h y k d e r e v r • k l v h j \_ l b d \

k h p • z e • k l z \ z e l b k g h \ h k h f m g • a f D r h e \_ d l b \ • a i f ^ d j \_ k e v e } g - } l \_ ` g \_ j • \ g • k z e \_ a \ h j h l g e z k g h k l b \ z l g z e z k g • k l p \_ \_ d k i e m z l z e z y d h ] h

k b e v g b l h e \_ d l b \ • a f d k i e m z k z b e v y g k h z [ d x j z ] .

> h q b k e z k i \_ p b n • o j g b o d j f z l h j k v d b e h g z e \_ ` z t e v d b l j m ^ h . g m g \_ h [ o • ^ g \ y g \_ k l z k l m i g •

• e • d \ • ^ z j r y \_ e \ \_ ^ \_ g a y z f • k g b o h g e a \ \_ j g \_ g h g y • g m • a g b s \_ g g y ^ k h l d z z ^ h i h f h ] h k j ] z g • a z z j e \ h [ f \_ a \ • ^ k h l d h l h ] h

d j \_ ^ b l m • h j ] z g • a z p g o g r z j h . a m

K l \ h j \_ g g y v h ] l z g d m j z g p m a k d l p e z e • k l k e • ^ r d \ z v p l z e : \_ i c j r a z \ k \_ ^ h k l m i g b i c \_ ^ b l h a h e h b i j z p • \ g b d h z l b e z k g b d h f ^ g h q z k g h

[ \_ a d h r l h \ g h c ^ b i l j b \ • \ b ^ h a g b \_ ` g g y g h l ` \_ ^ h i • ^ \ b s \_ g j o y g y b l l y r b j h d b l o j k l g z k \_ e \_ l g b y \_ l z d g \_ a g z c r e g k o h j h i \_ j \_ r d h ^ [ b g z ^ z \ z l b

i h a b d z ^ z j z

l j m ^ h g m \ i j b o b e v g b j \_ h r f j f < • g [ m l i \_ j \_ d h g z g t h k h p • z e a f g g b f z x l v ^ • c k g \ z f l b j k y b f \ h e x p • c g e y o h e f l h f m b k l m i z j h l b j \_ \ h e x p • c g b o i \_ j \_ l \ h j \_ g v

A z i b l z g a y \ ^ z g a y d h g l j h e x

1. M q h f m h e y ] z m l g • k k h p • z e k g j z € \_ ^ e b \ m k i l z p y i q \_ ^ k l z \ g b d • \ j z g g v k ] h p • z e • a f m

2. Y d d h e b d e x q k h p • z e • k k t h o d j z b g z h f r e a m l g e k l v

3. Y d b f z j ] m f \_ g l z f b b m x e v ^ \_ j n l h i • q g h j ] p • z e k a h h u \_ i j b c g y l l y • g k l b l m j l m z l g h e z k g h k l •

4. Y d • d • g p \_ p e ^ h d l j b g n l h i • q g h k j h p • Z e • a f m o b i j h f b k e h \ h ] h i \_ j \_ \ h j m
5. Y d o Z j Z d l \_ j d a k m j k • f h j g \_ d h f \_ g ^ h e z g g ^ m k l j • Z e n v l g i \_ e v k l \ h
6. S h j h a m f n m j i • ^ k Z f h \ j y ^ g b j f b f Z ^ Z h z e Z g p Z f b
7. M q h f m k h [ e b \ h k h j \_ l b q g h b e c h ` \_ g v h m \_ g j z \ j l • R l v
8. O l h l Z d k \_ g b f h g h \ k w i q h f b k e h p d h ] h k \_ g k b f h g • ^ g h k b v l v « g \_ i j h f b k e h d e z k • a d e z k j r z \ b l \_ e ? \
9. Q h f k • k f h g ^ z ` Z d Z i • l Z e • k l b o k g m j m i j b j h ^ g v h x
10. Y d l e m f Z q \_ g e z k g h i k b ^ h ^ d j m ^ f g
11. Y d j r h e v • ^ \ h ^ b e j ` Z i j \_ ^ k l Z \ g b j o b g h [ m j ` m Z k a g d • ] z e • a f m

E • l \_ j Z l m j Z

1. E \_ \ b l z y . B k l h j b w d h g h f b q n k o l b o d m j k \_ d p c a t a l l a x y , 1998.
2. F h e ^ h \ z g m d h g h f b q ^ k o d l j b , G a . : A R C , 2003.
3. H m w l g B a [ j k h q 2 - o l . F . - E : B a ^ h : d Z ^ g Z n k d k K 1950.
4. l j m ^ h b . Q l h l Z d h k h [ k l \ \_ g g h k e l s k k e \_ ^ h \ z g j b g p b i i j Z \ z b \ e Z k l k : D g b ] h b a ^ Z l \_ z e z j ] b h k d h f f m g b k k h \ \_ l e z y \_ a ^ 1919.
5. K b k f h g @ k G h \ u g Z q Z e h z e b l b q \_ k w d h e g h f b b ] h h l g h r \_ g d b g Z j h ^ h g Z k \_ e z o b x F . : = h k h p b Z e w g h g b e ^ h 1937.
6. K \_ g k b f h d B a [ j k h q 2 - o l . F . - E : B a ^ h : d Z ^ g Z n k d k K 1948.
7. N m j v R . B a [ j k h q 3 - o l . F . : B a ^ h : d Z ^ g Z n k d k K 1951-1954.
8. Y ^ ] Z j h x K B k l h j b w d h g h f b q \_ n o d b g b m q \_ [ g b e y l m a h F . : B G N J F , 2001.

JHA > 8F : J D K B K L K V D D H G H F 1 Q S H D L J B G :

8.1 D F : J D K - H K G H < H I H E H @ G B M D H < H K H P 1 : E 1 A F M

M1840-1870jj. \ / \ j h i • k d e Z e Z j y m ` \_ l g l z p • Z e v d h g h f • k b g z m Z p • y  
K Z f \_ p \_ d \_ j • h h \ g • k l i x h y \ b e b k y o g \_ ] Z l b \ y d k b \_ d h g h f g b ] h \_ j Z e • a f m  
k m k i • e v k b \ h b e h j k y a d h e h g z \ ^ \ Z d e Z k a j i h l b e \_ ` g b f d l \_ j \_ k Z g l z k e • ^ h d  
g \_ [ Z q \_ g l b e \_ j \_ g p • Z j p i n e g b d e \ \_ d h g h f • q g h f h • i Z g m x l k Z f Z ^ b d Z  
d h g d m j \_ g z g z j o d y b a j b a g h ] h ^ m h l j y k Z x k v m k i • e v k M \ h a m e v l z l h i Z  
 \ o h ^ b h v \_ j • h \ h k l j b b h g n e • d i + v j j h e \_ l Z j • Z \ [ m i j ` m Z a d ] h e t j h e \_ l Z j • Z l  
 i • ^ l j b f m \ Z g d z c [ • ^ g • r b f b j k l \ Z f b g Z f Z ] Z \ l v k k y e h x i h \ Z e b l b h p • Z e v g h  
 i h e • l b q g z e a Z k g h \ z g z b c \_ y e o [ \_ j Z e l e a f m

> j m ] l z [ k l Z \ b y z k h e • P Z l b g Z m \ Z a h e y ] Z \ h f m s h f Z j d k b k l k v d g g y  
 [ Z a m \ Z e Z l i y h o k g h \ g b o j \_ e Z z k Z f \_ g • f \_ p v d e z k b q n g e c h k h e • e j \_ e y  
 N \_ c j j [ Z o Z d e Z k b q g z g ] • e c k v i d e • l b q g • d h g h f ( e l l i , K f , l J o d Z ) ; ^ h  
 n j Z g p m a v d h l f m • q g k l f m • Z e l e f e g - K b f h g N m ) . L Z d b q b g h f f h • g Z  
 k l \_ j ^ ` m \ z l b \_ d h g h f • q n g z d f z j d k y z d x n h j f m \ z g z l b d m h o d h g h f • q g b o  
 ^ h d l j b g - Z o g ] e • c k v d e h z k b q g e h ] h j Z e • a n f r z g p m a v d h j i r q g h j p • Z e a f Z  
 < ^ z g ] e • c k v e l r [ h j Z e • f a z j r d k \_ j \_ c g y z k Z f i \_ j \_ h j • k j m ^ h \ h z h l h k l ( \_ a  
 y d h g e \_ f h ` e b m h y \ b f z j d k t ] a f \_ l h ^ z g Z e • a h m g h f • q y d b e g Z i j b d e z ^ h ^  
 Z [ k l j Z d p l e z k h v b e o ) • ^ • ^ n j Z g p m a v d h b o • k F z ] d k i j b c g y e d k h p • Z e v g b c  
 ^ \_ f h d j Z l b q g h ] m f Z g • k l b q z d k j • z d p \_ g l Z i h r m d t k h p • Z e v j g h g e k h b •  
 k i j Z \ \_ ^ e b [ o ] k l •

; Z q Z k b e Z [ d • g l y h ] [ j m g l h \ Z g h k l v b q g h b ] e y ^ k e h p • Z e n k l h \ • k t • \  
 g \_ ^ h e k r i ] h [ b h [ m ^ m v j z l z e v d h f m g b b o b e v g k b d p • Z e • k l o v g e j i e [ m \ Z e b  
 i • ^ \ k i l o d h f m g f a e v g Z ^ • c g n b e g ^ Z f A o j \_ r \_ g p y v h ] k l h j b g g a h z h ^ Z g g y  
 \ a y \ k y f \_ p v d r b c \_ g b c e h k h d h g h f d l z i j e Z j d ( 1 8 1 8 - 1 8 8 3 ) , ] e b [ h d j h g b d r b  
 \ k m l y h k i h ^ Z j k d v z \ h j b \ r b e Z k g r b k l \_ f i r h ] e y ^ g Z l \_ h j \_ l b q g d h g h f • d m  
 ( i h e • l b q g d h g h f ) e • x g k i b j Z \ k y h k g h \ g h f z h j m ^ h v m h j • x Z j l h k l i j b d e Z ^  
 d e Z k b q r d h e b z e • k l h l g a h f • g b [ Z ] Z l e a h e h ` \_ g l v \ g h x f • j h x • ^ \_ e Z a m f b  
 j h a \ b g \_ d h r Z j d k l f h j f i e o h i h \ g \_ g • s h \_ j \_ j h [ e N g • ^ j • o n g ] \_ e v k h f  
 ( 1 8 2 0 - 1 8 9 5 ) l Z < h e h ^ b f b j h e e • q e f g • g d 1 8 7 0 - 1 9 2 4 ) . P y l \_ h j • y l j b f z e g z a l m  
 g Z m d h k t h ] h • Z e ( d a l f m m g ) z f i r i Z j d k b a e m g • g f z f m

< ^ h f b l c \_ h j \_ l b d d h g h f • q g h o l j b z g ] e • } z j d ; e Z m \ h k l Z g g v h f m  
 \ b ^ Z g l g \ h d e g b k b d h g h f • q n g z d z \_ l j h k i \_ d k l z i b k z f Z j d k p \_ \_ d h g h f • k l  
 d h l j b c b l b o Z d l m Z e v g b b ] h y g e g • y d b g r b e b k v f \_ g g d h e d \_ [ m ^ v z j d k  
 [ m v \_ j \_ ] e y g m \ b a d b g m l i t h o \ Z g b k y g z a • Z e \ \_ g g \_ ] ^ ^ Z \ z l h j g Z g x  
 • k l h j • e h g h f • q n f i e b h ] Z g z [ h o h j h r e h ] h ^ \_ j e k d e Z ^ h q z k l b g t k g m x q h e  
 k b k l \_ f b ] e y ^ K l v h ] h ^ g k i h d • c k g i j b c f Z x b \ \_ e K f • l Z [ h j • d Z j z h e d h e b  
 f h \ z a Z o h ^ t j h f Z j d k z b l m Z p p r y z [ 1 ] .

D h e b b ] h \ h j b f h j ` b l l y • l \ h j q • k b a z k g h \ g b h d z l j b g z m d h \ h ] h  
 k h p • Z e i a h n b g z l b g Z m \ Z a h • k g m x l d f • g • f m r ^ \ Z f z d k . Z l \_ j r b e \_ p \_  
 F Z j d k \_ \ h e x p • h g d h ] g b g a Z k m ^ ` m l x l o l h h j z \ r b c h ] h ^ h d l j b g i m r e b  
 l m i b d h \ t e f y o h e j m ] b e p \_ F Z j d g Z m d h \ y o b r a Z e b r g h \ i n z j Z ^ b ] f n k l h j • e  
 \_ d h g h f • q n f i e b ^ b a g l j v h b \_ e b d b o h g h f • m l e q z k • K f • l F Z j d l d \_ c t f k  
 K i • e v g n g ] \_ e v i f z j d g z i b k z f Z g • n \_ d k l f m g • k l b i z g l h e ( 1 8 4 8 ) , ^ \_  
 j h a ] e y ^ Z e j n b k y p b i d h f m g • k l b c k n h k h o e v k h z [ m e g Z i b k Z g z i j Z i h j •  
 f Z g • n \_ k K l Z k m \ Z j b g z l g h e l e z k g h g z e \_ f e x a Z k h [ b j h [ g b p l \ z \_ ^ \_ g g y  
 d h e \_ d l b \ g k r e q e \_ g z m k i • e y k l d z g z e \_ \ z l e v z k g b d p z f g l j Z e • a j z h p y c

d Zi l Z b j d g k i h j v j r m d Z k o n k i e y l h l q Z d h h l t y a h i d Z p e y k ; d b j r \_ g g y \_ d h g h f e q b b z o g a z a Z ] Z e v i g b z f g h f

G Z c [ e i v h r g h d h g h f e l q g h Z D y F Z j d k j z n e l z o d e Z a g g z Z Z ] z t h a g o k \_ l Z d o g \_ a Z d o g q d g b a d Z i e » Z ( e \_ j r b d h f a y \ b k l y 1867 j h p e \ Z i h k e e ^ m x q b o l h f b b c r e b \_ i e k e y f \_ j l Z \ l h j z 885 e 1894 j . \ e ^ i h l e y ) g h

D F Z j d k k l \ h j b k b k l \_ f m s h h o h i e x y k k h p e Z e g z m d l h f m q b k l h \_ d h g h f e q g b c i h g \_ g h ] h k b k l \_ f b j b o h \ Z g b e e h k h n k y d k h p e h e h ] e q g b f b e k l h j b q g b f b y f b g z j \_ r l e J h k e y e y d \ Z Z } l v k i y j r \ k l e l m e g z j z d l b p e j \_ z e a h \ z d h z h f e k l g z l \_ f Z j d k k b a i m a g h r \_ g o h p e } e x a b g o c h ] h \_ h j e y f [ Z ] Z l h q h f r o \_ h a g h a g z z g h k l i e b \ Z x d y a k m l o h ] h \_ h j e a l h ] , h y d i e b g m \ f Z j d k b g z h e e x e ^ t e h f r k e e a Z m \ Z e b b r l Z d l h i \_ j r \_ g \_ n Z d s h \ k \_ s h [ m e h k l y q \_ g h y f D F Z j d k l z d j Z e g k z o p e Z e f z f m a g h r \_ g o h y Z j d k k b a f m ^ j m , ] a z e b [ b g l z g Z e e a d h g h f e q i g l o e \_ d F Z j d g Z i y e b f Z } d h g d m j \_ g l e k \_ j l ^ h j \_ l b l x \ k l h e e l p y e a Z d l b a g Z g d h g h f e k l z r l o v h k l m [ 3 ] .

H a b g a g Z c [ e v r l o m q Z k g l d h g h f e k b e h g = \_ e [ j \_ d Z d h a Z a g Z q Z \ j h a ^ \ h ] g z y k g h \ g b q z e h g h k b c h ] h f y e F Z j d k j h k e Z l e y o p c h e x p e h g \_ j e i j h l y ] h l e a g h k l h e e l v k y \ h e x p h e y a Z e e h ] h f y f e < g m v Z d h \ q \_ g b f ] Z e m k a r p e Z e v g z o r e k Z f b h j b } e g Z e v g d h f g h f e k l z r l e e \_ g z j Z l h m y \ h x h a g b a g Z c [ e y j r m ^ h \ z i g t e o l b q n b e h k h e o o l d h f h \_ k d Z a z s l b k l e [ m \ [ b l Z d b y d [ l g \_ l m e h z j d k z ] .

L Z h [ k l Z l b g z F Z j d k n y l e f z c [ m l g j n k i e v l k b e h \_ Z e v l g e v g b e ^ [ m a y d b i g h l b \ h j b z g \_ j e \ g h k l e g \_ k i j Z l e a b l l k l i e m z l y z p e e k e y y a m n Z o e l p i e k l Z l h k l ^ j a m \ z s l b f Z j d k k b a g h k b l y e e ] e c g o z j Z d l l j Z d R m f i \_ l \_ j Z f \_ j b d Z k v d l d h g h f e l z \ k l j } p a r Z i h o h ^ \_ g g y a f Z a g Z q z h e f Z j d k b k l k v d h p e Z e g z a e \_ b l h j m i b \_ e e ] y d h [ e p y x l z g z a \_ f e [ 7 ] .

### 8.2 ? D H G H F 1 Q G Q ? G G D Y F : J D K :

F Z j d k b k l k v d i z h g h f e q g z l j b g z Z k g h \ z o g z l j v h o n m ^ z f \_ g l Z e v g b o d h g p \_ i p e z j d e k l v h ^ z l d h z z l e k t g Z d h i b q d g z y l Z e m

F Z j d k e ^ k l h x b p k g h \ d b K f e l z > J o d z j a j h l \_ s h \ h k g h \ z j l h k l e l h \ z j e n e b l f z l \_ j \_ z e a h g z g z p y

m a y d b d h \ z j f z } ^ \ e k l h j h g k i h e b \ g h z j l e k l v f e g h \ m z j l e k l v d k i h e b l o o g g h k h e z j l a z F Z j d k h g \_ i h j e \ g y l p e l g y g g e f d h [ b l v \_ s h \ k e \ h g b e i j h ^ k l z l b z p e F Z j d k h h j b l i y h ^ \ h e k l o z b j Z d l i j z p e y d b c l e e g b c l h \ z j a h a g h ] l h d n p \_ a z \ e b \_ l g z h g d j \_ l i g z p y e l p e y d h k l h g z l \ h j x } d h g d j \_ l g i r h e b l q m r g g e k l e v \ k y d z p y g \_ a z e \_ l g e e h g d j \_ l g v b j m e \ b l j Z l z x a k v d h g e j ] e f a e g \_ j l e p j h [ b l v j h ^ m d i l i z p i h j e l g y g g d f z p y s h j h a ] e y a z j l v k z h f i r e z g f Z j d g z a b z j k l j z d l g h z k p \_ x [ k l j z d l g z p y k l \ h j x } z j l e k l v z j y m d z b y l e y } l v k y g h \ e z j l h k l h [ l h j h i h j p e e d e d h \ z j h [ f e g x } l v k z y g r b t h \ z l ] .

G z e a f e g m d e z k b l o g m l h q g s h \ b l j z l b j z p e s h \ b a g Z q z x l e b q b g m \ z j l h k l e g \_ g a b \ e m z e z k b r f i e e g g l h [ o e a g b h f l h q b k \_ e y g v g b f b e c d e v d h ] h l e b g h [ h q h g z k s h i h l j e [ g h k \_ j \_ a g v h e m b j h [ g b p l l v z z j m b ^ z g h f m r \ g e j h a l b l d v b j h [ g b p l l z z d b t q b g h f e b r \_ g z c f z g j z [ h q z b e z i j h e \_ l z j e z ] h [ e y z j l e k l v

H k d e v z p l e k k v \ h j x } l v k e y e v d b z p \_ x i j b [ m l h d z i e l z e j k l z a m e v l z l i j b k l h } g e j h e m d i j z p i h [ e l g b d e g ] e c k v d z z k b a q d z e z \_ f h e z h y k g b l b i h o h ^ \_ g i g y [ m l d m a l b a g Z g i g y m r \_ g e y z d h g z j l h k l f Z j d k h d z a r e h d z i e l z e o h l i n g ] i j z p x z j h [ h q l r b e r t h [ l h a ^ z l g e k j m a b l b k y z j l e k l v [ h q h e

k b e b b a g Z q Z } \ \ b k j \ Z f d h Z € € . ^ \ \ h j \_ : g g z o Z j q m \ Z b g y } h k \ . l m g Z [ m l l y  
d \ Z e . n . d n z l j b € Z g ' g y \_ . g d h \ b g g m ^ m a z f . g b n b a b q a g t h r \_ g m ] h q k r b e m  
[ Z l v d . \ . ^ J . a g b p x ' i j Z p \_ x \ Z j l . k l j h [ h q k k e e b Z j d k f \_ g m ] ^ Z l d h \ h x  
\ Z j l . k l x h ^ Z l d h z z l . k l \ ^ \_ j \_ e j b [ m l d n z i . l Z e f ] k l Z

l j h l y ] h f j h [ h q h ] r g y i j Z p . \ g b i d \ b g \_ . g \_ j r a Z k \_ a j h [ b l b z j l . k l v  
\_ d \ . \ Z e \_ g z g m k c h ] h h [ h q k k e e b j Z p , y s h \ b l j Z q z } l g z p \_ F Z j d k f \_ g m }  
g \_ h [ o . ^ g h z p \_ x k x . g r m z k l b g m ] h q h ] r g y j h [ . l g b a z c g y l b e ^ Z l d h \ h x  
i j Z p \_ x k l \ h j x x q b h ^ Z l d h \ z j l . k l K i . \ . ^ g h r \_ g t y Z l d h \ h e \_ h [ o . ^ g h e  
o z j Z d l \_ j b k a m } . g d k i e m Z j z p . l e b d d x i . l Z e . k l f z p d k Z q b l \ \ Z r e y o b  
i . ^ \ b s \_ g g y m i \_ g y d k i e m Z l Z j y f € a [ . e v r \_ g g y ^ Z l d h \ h z p . a Z j Z o m g h d  
i h ^ h \ \_ g j h y ] h q h t ] y a f . o g k z . \ . ^ g h r \_ g t y ^ Z l d h \ h e h [ o . ^ i g z p h [ h q h ] h  
^ g y l \_ j r b c r e y o l . g g Z a b l z j j b f Z g g z f k h e x l g m € Z l d h \ h z j e h k l ^ j m } b c  
h l j b f Z g g y l ^ g h k g m € Z l d h \ h z j e h k l ^ j m } b c

1 i j b [ m l h e d \ . ^ k h l h r d \_ g l z g \_ s h . g r \_ y d d h g d j \_ h g r j f b ^ h ^ Z l d h \ h e  
\ Z j h k l h [ l h € b k g h a . \_ b l g \_ h i e Z q j z j y h [ . l g b d . \

l \_ j \_ \ \ h j \_ g t y Z l d h \ h z j e h k l e Z i . l Z z j d g Z a l z z d h i b q \_ g g y f l Z e m  
H l ` \_ d Z i . l Z e k \_ [ Z ] Z l k l d h Z i . l Z e . k l b c g m k i l r e v k l m z k l \ \ h j \_ g i j Z p \_ x  
g Z c f Z g j h d . l g b d h k v h f , m g Z p . h g Z e . a m z z h ^ b z [ j b , d b Z e . a g t z g d b  
j h [ h q h \ \_ j g m k l v [ l \_ s h e f g Z e \_ \_ b h v j Z \ m

A Z D F Z j d k h f d Z i . l Z e i j k l i j b c g y l l [ m a y d b g h k i h ^ Z j k v o b o g v  
« Z [ k h e x l g o z d h g h f f Z d k b f . a Z p . o b o q b g t h ^ Z l d h \ h z j e h k l ^ h p v h ] d h ] h  
r l h \ o z g \_ l . e v d b b j h ^ g z ^ . [ g . k z o d h g d m j \_ g t h g y m g r b d Z i . l Z e . k h o d  
d Z i . l Z e y d b f \_ f Z d k b f . a l m y Z l d h \ h z j e h k l ^ i j h \_ g Z d h i b q m d Z l d h \ h z j Z j Z q Z }  
k \ h e h g d m j \_ g t h g y p j z g g z [ h . a g h \_ j Z d m b [ m \ z k d e Z e n z k d i . l Z e . k l . \

L Z d b d b g h f g Z c f Z i g z p . \ g b e d d Z i . l Z e . k l d l b a Z j m q g b o k t g m x q h e  
k b k l \_ f y b d Z h j k l d a h z z j h ^ \_ e h \ \_ ^ . g e b o e p v h ] d h z f d g \_ g d h e z z ^ Z } l v k y  
k Z f b f i j p \_ k h m g d p . h g m d Z g d z e . k l b o d h g e f . m l d . j m l i j h \ Z ^ \_ . g m y  
b j h [ g b p l k h ] . e v a h k d h g z z b g f \_ o z g . a k e i \_ g r i h l j [ z ^ i j b ] f k m  
` b \ d j Z p < k ] . e v r z k l b g Z c f Z g i j z p . \ g b d \ z ^ z \ b j h [ g b q h ] h p \_ . k m  
a e b ^ \_ g g z j Z q z x d b ` e b \ . k b v h e d \_ [ m \ v f Z c [ m l g v h f z p x \ Z l a . g r h e  
k l h j h , g p b l b s j . \ \_ g z Z d h i b q \_ g t h j l Z e b n ] h k l j . r d h g d m j \_ g t h j z v l f z `  
i . ^ i j b } f p y a t z \_ e b q b g m Z l d h \ h z j e h k l e y h l j b f Z g g y \_ g t g k l m i g h k e g b p .  
^ h o h ^ i m l j . [ g h d e z ^ z k b h q Z l d h \_ [ . e v r \_ [ . e v r d h r l . \ j \_ g l Z [ \_ e v g . k l v  
d Z i . l Z e v g b e z ^ [ g v i h k l m i h k d h j h q m \ Z l i b k j k i \_ d l b j b \ h y q b h ] , h s h  
i h ^ Z e v g Z d h i b q \_ g d z j . l Z e . k l z p g m j h k l h \_ a ] e m a ^ o d b e v d z k l z g d \_  
i h e y j k l Z g h \ b s Z i . l Z e . k l b o d h g e f . o k t k e \_ . f y d \ \ Z ^ Z D F Z j d k i j b c ^ \_  
d . g \_ p v

A Z e b r b l v e k r \_ r e y o h f k h p . Z e v g h e e x p n e k \ . l h \ h f r z k r l Z [ .  
e . d \ . ^ h \ m k z k b \_ f i j b \ Z l g h e z k g h y k z z ] h e h \ g b f f \_ ` m \ Z q h ^ Z e v r h ] h  
j h a \ b l d m j \_ c l b h ] j h f Z ^ k v d h ] h m e x \ Z g g k i h ^ Z j k v d b ] h y g Z h k g h \ .  
i j b g p b i p \ g h i j Z \ g h k k e o x ^ \_ c k i j Z \ \_ ^ e b [ 3 ] k l .

F Z j d k h ^ b l m ^ . e l Z i . l Z e z i h k l . c g ( b j ^ ^ k l z e \_ t b e ) e y a z k h [ \  
b j h [ g b p l z f . g g b d e z ^ \_ g n b e [ h q k r b e n k i . \ . ^ g h r \_ i d t y . c g t d ] z i . l Z e m  
^ h a f . g g h ] h g Z a b \ z j Z g . q g l m x ^ h \ h k z i . l Z e m h \ y a m a g b f ^ b g Z f . d m  
a Z c g y l h b g Z f . i d l m l d j y ^ m r g b p \ b s

H k d . e h d j z g . q t z h h z z i . l Z e z k e . l h a d g . q g i h j h j \_ k i m \ b s m } , l v k y  
i h i b g Z j h [ h q m d a j h k l z h ] . e v g . g . \ \_ e b q b o z i . l Z e a m . ^ k a z F Z j d k h f  
g \_ f b g m q a k h k l Z g z y . e \_ a j h [ . l g z b l \_ \_ i h ] . j r \_ g t y Z g h \ b j h z \ l g b q h ] h  
d e Z k r o j m h a \ b l d i . l Z e . k l b o d h g h ] b p l f Z j d k h j f m e x a z Z ] Z e v a d h g  
d Z i . l Z e . k l b o d h g h ] h i b q z : g g z d h i b q \_ g z j Z l k l g z h ^ g h f m e x , k m d e Z k .

d Zi l Ze, k g z d h i b q m g [ g h ] h k l m d z Z p g Z g r h f i r h e x, k g Z k l h j h g h [ h q h ] h  
de Z [ 4 ] m

F Z j d k ^ d b ^ k Z } } \ k v d l m g p \_ i p g \_ x f h ` e b \ h a k Z j Z e v d j b o a b j h [ g b p l \ Z  
< . g ^ h \ h ^ b l g \_ f b g m b z \_ d b d j b a m k b e r z g Z j o v b e j h [ g b p l \ Z Z i . l Z e . k l b q g \_  
\ b j h [ g b p l \ h g ] h e h r m b j d e . c s g i j h o h ^ b d v j \_ n a z a d j b a b \_ i j \_ , k h e b \ e \_ g g y  
• i . ^ c h f r h g h \ h d e b a b

M l \_ h j f e z j d k Z e b g l m e v . ^ . ^ } j z Z d d l g g p \_ g l j Z p . e j l j Z e . d l Z p . i e e m  
• \ b j h [ g b p l m z b e p m v h ] d z d h g j m [ g \ b j h [ g b p l h k l m i Z } l d j k n y i g h z h h g h m  
k \ h x \_ j ] m z c d j m i g . r h f m

A p v h ] h a Z d h g v b i e b \ Z } g \_ f b g m q . k j l v c ^ \_ r g v t a e f . g b \_ e b d h e  
d Zi l Ze . k l b a z g h g h ] k l b . g h a x Z } Z e v g h g Z \ e z d k t x [ 4 ] . x

### 8.3 ? < H E X P 1 F : J D K B K L K V D H ? = D H G H F 1 Q G H Q P G G Y

M j h a \ b l d m d h g h f . q l g h e . e z j d k Z Z ` e b \ b d e Z ^ g . k c h ] h ^ j m ] •  
n . g Z g k h l i t h g k n j ? g ] \_ e ( 1 8 2 0 - 1 8 9 5 ) .

F Z j d k ? g ] \_ e w e z ` Z e s h d h f m g . k l b o k i . e v k j h t h ^ m k \ h } f j m a \ b l d m  
^ \ . k l Z ^ ( e a g . r k \_ j ^ Z j d k b k l h g h l j b f Z e g z a v r h p . Z e . a d h f m g . a j b  
< i h \ g b c h f m g ) a G Z \_ j r . d l Z ^ . e a g b d i g b \ Z l g z Z k g . z l e v g \_ h [ o . ^ t m t \_  
a ^ . c k g x j z l a b i h ^ i r e i j Z p ? g ] \_ e p . k f h a i h ^ e m f z q b t j h a i h ^ a z i . e v d . k l x  
Z e g \_ a z d . k l x Z p .

G Z ^ j m ] . k l Z ^ . d e h e p . } Z g l k v a d b k l m h [ v k y ] b b j h [ g b p l ^ Z j p k l Z g \_  
' b l l ] \ h x h l j \_ [ h e x ^ a b g j t h a i h ^ i r e i j Z p a f . g b l v y k a i h ^ . e h i f h l j \_ [ Z o

< k m i \_ j i \_ q j \_ ^ [ Z q \_ g f z j f d . k z z l \_ j . Z e k b z g h \ b j h ] . l g b d j m [ \_ ` .  
^ \ h a l h e . k l Z e i h e . i r m \ Z l b k y g b e h j k n y ^ h a Z d h g h ^ Z l k j l l z . ` [ Z ] Z l b f b  
• [ . ^ g b f a ^ Z \ Z e z k y \_ l Z d h j e b [ h d h x ^ \ b s b e z z y h [ . l i e z Z j d h j h l b e z k y  
l j b \ Z e . k h i h q h ] t y

M l Z d b r o f h \ z o z \ . m k Z f b o . j g b o h ] h h k e . ^ h \ g b b d b d e b m i \_ j \_ q e b \ •  
l \_ h j t z d h f \_ g t z h a \ b l h j z j d k b a k m i j h h ^ ^ m \ z z h k j \ \_ \ a . } x

M j z f d z e h p . Z e . k l b o k i h j e g b l Z e t h k g h \ g b f b . l \_ h j \_ l b q l g . q . e  
h j l h ^ h d k Z e j v b z a . h g . k l k v d Z

l \_ j r m l \_ q . k q h e b v f \_ p v d k t p . Z e z j d Z m l k v ( 1 8 5 4 - 1 9 3 8 ) , y d b k l Z \  
i . k e l y f \_ j l ? g ] \_ e v k z h \ g b f h j \_ l b d h f g l \_ j g Z p . h e z e m j g f \_ p v d k t p . Z e  
^ \_ f h d j Z l \

H j l h ^ h d k l b \_ j ^ ^ m \ z e h f Z j d k b k l k v r d z j b g i z \ g . k l e j g z h g z b r \_  
i h \ b g g z l l b j b k l h k h \ z l g z h g d j \_ l g t f t h l . } e b . g r h d e j Z e d b z m l k v a i z a g z q z \  
s h a \ q \_ g f z j d k z j . ^ l \ \_ j ^ b e o k y ^ \_ y d j m ] h j y l t g e h ` \_ g g y y d b o k e . ^  
\ . ^ f h \ b l b e z i j b d e z h d . g p k y h e . l v y \_ g \_ f h ` g z m e j h \ h j b l i p h Z [ k h e x l g \_  
i h ] . j r \_ g g l z g h \ b i s i z e \_ l z j f z l m

= h e \ g b j f ^ k l Z \ g b j d h r a . h g f a n l m ^ b g d \_ j . v g b g . l \_ p v d k t p . Z e  
^ \_ f h d j Z ? ^ m z j z g r l \_ ( 1 8 5 0 - 1 9 3 2 ) . A c h ] h h q d a b j m . Z e \_ d l b t g l h e Z j d k Z  
} o b [ g b f i h b g \_ g n l t a z f . g \_ g b b e x p . c g b l f h ^ h a ] . ^ g a h y d b f k m k i . e v k l \ h  
j h a \ b \ Z } l g k y j b [ d h i h ^ . d g h \_ j j a \ h e x p z i k l m i h l m . e v g h h e x p . c g h  
< . g \ b k l m i z z f b j g b c [ . e v r \_ n \_ d l b \ g b e \_ j \ h e x p . c g b c \_ o ^ h  
k h p . Z e . a f m

G z f z ] Z x q b k j v \_ d e Z k z j d k b k l k v d \_ g g z g h \ m l \_ h j \_ l b q l g l m g h \ m  
; \_ j g r l \_ c b \ Z } s h l \_ h j . y j m ^ h \ h z j l h k l i h \ b g g z m l b ^ h i h \ g \_ g z h j . } x  
j j z g b q g h e b k g , h j k l a j h [ e \_ f z h ] e b g Z e . k [ 6 z f b



K Z f b l • j g b f a Z o b k g b d h z c l Z e Z g h \ b l l • h j f l b d f z j d k b a f m m \ < 1  
E \_ g (g870-1924). < • g m l h q g b \ y d i h e h ` \_ g g z j d , k z h a \ b g r e b \ b o h ^ y a b  
d h g d j \_ l g r e g h k h k • €

< 1 E \_ g j g a j h [ e v e ] Z k g m h j ; x a ] • ^ a t y d h x f i \_ j • Z e - a k l Z g l g z ^ y  
j h a \ b l d z i • i Z e , i a k r e c y h ] g \_ a z [ Z i j h j f \_ f h ` k h p • Z e • k j b q r e z x , p • y  
Y d s l f Z j d k ? g ] \_ e w l z ` Z , e s h j \_ \ h e x p i \_ y \_ f h ` \ j h a \ b g \_ g b z e , g z o  
^ h a j • g b h [ o • ^ e y v h j i h j \_ ^ m f , h o s h a f • g b b k l \_ i b ^ [ m ^ m y d k y k Z f l e h [ h x  
i \_ \ g h x • j h x Z \ l h f Z l b , q g z ^ a m f d m 1 E \_ g • g z p • Z e • k l j b q g z x p g y f h ` \_  
\ • ^ [ m l t h k y g h q Z h o k r d j Z e d z o l t j \_ j a s h \ h g l p h a \ b g g g j • \ g h f • j g h f m  
g \_ h [ o • ^ g h [ b l j b \_ \ h e x p i x d j \_ f h a y l • d j Z e ( g j h k ) , e i h l • f \ ` \_ a z c g y l b k y  
i • ^ ] h l h \ d l h x p • Z e v g h j ] h o h m k o \ l h \ h f z h k r l Z [ b j h ^ h \ ` m \ z g g • g k v • d b e  
1 < K i Z e t g k l Z i h q g h z a • ^ \_ ] k \ • l h \ h e h e x p o i e j \_ n h j f m e x i j z [ e \_ f m  
a Z i j h i g m \ z y r b i h \_ l Z i g h k l h h j \_ g g h f m g • k l b d k m h h • e v k l f z k r l Z [ Z o  
h d j \_ f h e j ` Z \ d h i h j h g z e Z k l g b e b

< Z ` e b y • k p m e \_ g • g k v d h p i • € \ h ^ b l o k j ` Z \ y d Z h \ b g g z j m \ z j b  
l • e v d i t h e • l b q g b z b c \_ d h g h f • q g i t h p \_ k z f m i \_ j r • c n Z a d h f m g • k l b q g h ] h  
k m k i • e v k l \ z ` Z \ z j ] Z g • a n b j h [ g b p l a z Z ^ h i h f h ] h x b j \_ d l b \ g h i h z g m  
h [ h y a d h \ h p h k • o • ^ i j b } f k l d \_ j h \ Z g p o k l Z \ g b d z j b z \ a z j h [ • i g z j z  
p • g b • ^ k h l h e g r \_ d h g h f • i q g z a g b z d h j \_ ] m e x x l v k j ` Z \ h e b r i j b  
d h f m g • a z e k d h j h \ b a g Z q ^ g h ` Z \ z g b d z h l b o i • j e h e v h \ b g g z k l • c g h  
a j h k l z d j b

### A Z i b l Z g a y z ^ Z g a y d h g l j h e x

1. H o Z j z d l \_ j b e k m l j ] b a n g f h \ b b g b d g \_ f z g y k b a f m
2. S h i j b c g y d F Z j d k y d h k g z m d h a b o j \_ e e y k \ h e b k e • ^ ? \_ g v
3. Y d b f z ] z ] F Z j d d z l \_ ] h i y z j l • k p v
4. J h a d j b k m l g • k l y ^ \_ g l f ] z j d k h i h g y l k y h ^ Z l d h z z l • k l v
5. S h < b j h a m f • j i t ^ l \_ j f • g h e g Z d h i b q \_ d z i y l z , e a n Z i j h i h g h \ Z g h ] h  
F Z j d k h f
6. Y d b f z j ] m f \_ g l z f b m \ Z D k f y z j d k h [ ] j m g l h \ m a x z ] b [ \_ d e z i • i Z e • a f m  
G Z \ \_ ^ e l z r m m f d m
7. l j h z g z e • a f n z q d k b k l k i m d g y l l y h j ] z g • q [ g r z h \ d z z i • i z , e a g h j f z  
\_ d k i e m z j z p • €
8. D b f [ m e l j h a \ b g \_ f g z j d k b k l k v o d \_ g g y a q b f g \_ [ m e l a ] h ^ g r h ] h  
i h k e • ^ h \ g b d b
9. Y d j r h e x b \ • ^ \ h ^ b d 1 E \_ g • g m m ^ h k d h g z f z j d g b k l k v d h j d g y

### E • l \_ j z l m j z

1. ; e z n f ] W d h g h f b q f k l d e v j \_ l j h k i \_ d l f : > \_ e b l ^ 1994.
2. = w e [ j \_ c ] D W d h g h f b q l k l j b b p \_ e h b [ s \_ k l \ f z : l j h ] j \_ k 1979.
3. D m j k d h g h f b m d p \_ [ g b r d ^ j \_ ^ ; : . J Z c a [ \_ j ] z : B G N J F , 2001.
4. E \_ \ b l j z y . B k l h j z e - o l / F Z j d b , W g ] \_ e w k h q - \_ b a 1 . 23-25.
5. F Z j d b D Z i b l z e - o l / F Z j d b , W g ] \_ e w k h q - \_ b a 1 . 23-25.
6. F h e ^ h \ z g w d h g h f b q ^ h d l j b , q m . : ARC , 2003.
7. R m f i \_ c L \_ h j b y d h g h f b q \_ j z d h j h f y . l j h ] j \_ k 1982.

JHA > 9F : J @ BG : E 1 A F > HD L J B GG ? HDE : KB Q G H = H  
E 1 ; ? J : E 1 A F M

9.1 KMLG 1 KE WJ @ BG : E 1 A F M

DeZkbqgZghf•lqgZjym eZm`ihrbj\_gZe\bkgh\dp•}€hjfZeh  
dh]heZrlh\m\zrejmljibeh\bxk kJ

lj]hehrmxiqte•lb dhrbj\_l\_^\_jk(l\hevghf•)•ye•g]e•yb]h[ey e Z  
lh]hqZkgnZcdjZs•\_m\kydhfjza•kZf•\_r\_vjhf bkehV\Zjbk\•l•y\ds  
agylb\_dhghf•pZ]j]bbgZreyonZg]e•ckvldhZj•Vh fheh^Zjhf bkeh\•klv  
dhglbg\_g]Zev\_gbz\jhibg\_\bljbfZdhgdmj\_gp•p•Z€g\_b`mlkZlZb  
kbjhb\bggijb^AZldhrfjbgdha[m]neylh\Zj•Zg]e•ckv]hff bkeh\hSlh[  
\^Adjbl\ldhghf•dgh^h gkshqZlidhrj•[grfZlbdhgdmj\_g]hki]hfh]ggbp]lZ  
;\_ap•}€fh\hbjblj\_l\_^\_jkklZfh\|b\qhhqda]hjrgZp•hgZevgd]b\_p\_kl•hfm  
kihqZldjml[ZaZijh\_dp•hg•klkZ]j]hffkl\h]bjl]hfbkeh\•Zl]h]f\`\_`  
fh`gZmfZl]h]bjl\_l\_^\_jklZ

;me]h[e\_ghev]Z]h]knhjfmex\Z]lj•Zg]l bdeZkklqj]f]€Zg.hkl•  
LZdmG•f\_qqtkgZ eZna\b\ZlBZyda\ZgZklh]bqgdZ]eZj\_^klZ\gbydlh€  
\bklmibaabZi\_j\_q\_gngg•f\_jkZ eov]hZ]dl\_jdthghf•qgZobh g•hgb\Z`Ze b  
sh\gZm]paZ]Zg•fZj•k]pZ[k]jZdl]g]b]h]l]bqg]b]f]m^h\Z]f]dh`g•d]Zg•g•  
jha\b]h]ddhghf•d]b aZk\h€f]beZkgb]ZdhgZyfb]eZ\_e`Z]h]V]dmevlmj]gh€  
ljZ^b,p•€h]j]bq]g]k]b]a]e]b\h]k]m]cogn]j]h]•rh]h]rd eZk]b]q]g]Z]•sy]h]j\_l\_g^g]Z  
fh`eb\•k€]b]d]h]j]b]k]l]Z]g]m]y]d]•d]Z]€]g]•]r]g]\_fh`\_[m]l]b]j]b]c]g]y]l]Z]i]j]b]d]e]z]h  
G•f\_qq]p]g]•^o•k]b]f]m]e]x]Z]a\b]l]h]d]j]c]h]a]g]b]l]h]j]b]d]d]h]g]h]f•q]g]h]k€•^;\_g]v  
Zeh]d]l]b]g]h]h^g]€]p•hgZg]ev]g]h]€h]j]g]k]k]l•

l]y]Z]g]h]h]€d]h]g]h]f•q]g]h]f]€]d]e]b]d]Z]Z]Z]h]V]`e]b]b]f]b]f]g]Z]f]b]k]i]h]k]h]•  
n]m]g]d]p]h]g]m]l]Z]g]Z]g]Z]e•k]l]b]q]g]b]f]•d]b]b]•^]m]e]h]k]y]k]l]Z]g]g]j]c]l]b]g]k]X k]m  
a]y]a]d]m]j\_oh^V]f]•ev]g]d]h]f]d]m]j\_^g]p]d]h]g]h]f•d]y]d]•c]h]f]•g]m]x]h]g]h]i]h]e]Z€  
he•]h]i]h]b]l]€\_d\_j•h]V]g]Z]k]e•a]h]l]k]l]Z]g]d]k]y]•b]j]h]g]b]p]l]Z]€€]b\\_j]k]b]n]d]Z]p•€  
i]j]h]i]h]a]b]p]Z]j\_Z]e]v]g]Z]q]h]q]b]g]Z]j\_l]b]s]m]Z]h]b]l]i]j]h^Z]l]h]Z]j\_k]l]Z]•evr  
Z`d]h]k]i]j]Z]h]x]g]•€]d]b]j]h]g]b]p]l]Z]d]b]q]b]g]h]f]m]p\_g]l]j]j]Z]d]l]b]q]g]y]r]€]ev]g]h]k]l•  
agZoh^b]l]v]k]y]g\_i]j]h]e\_f]Z]d]h]i]b]q\_d]Z]j]y]l]Z]€]m]j]h]e\_f]Z]e•a]Z]p]•Z]j]•\  
H]k]d]•ev]j]h]a]b]l]h]d]d]h]g]h]f•d]b]\_[•evr\_a]Z]e`b]V^i]j]h]p\_k]d]m]i]•l]i]g]h^Z]m  
l\_h]j\_l]b]q]g]m]d]m]Z]g]g]y]f]•s]m]x]l]a]k]k]n\_j]b]b]j]h]g]b]p]l]Z]n\_j]m]f]•]m]h\\_•^g]d]b  
\_d]h]g]h]f•q]g]b]g]l]h]k]h]e]b]k]i]h`b]Z]g]h]•

1grb]h]Z]d]l]h]j]y]f]d]b]k]i]j]b]y]h]y]V]Z]j`bgZe•f]r]h]m]c]h]g]d]m]j\_g]h]j]h]Z]v,[Z]d]Z  
a]Z]h]k]l]j]b]e]Z]h]y]g]p]y]X k]l]h]e]l]f]y`\_d]h]g]h]f•q]g]Z]f]b]g]l]Z]f]b]j]r]a]Z]k\_a]Z]d]•  
n]Z]d]l]h]l]b]j]h]g]b]p]l]Z]k]b]j]h]b]g]Z\_g]j]•R]y]h]k]l]Z]b]g]Z]k]m]g]r]g]Z]Z]j]r]b]c]i]e]Z]g  
i]j]h]e\_f]j]m^d]h]k]y]l]g]\_V]j]f]g]h]j]€]k]b]d]h]g]h]f•q]g]Z]g]•

GZj\_l]y]d]s]h]a]Z]q]Z]k]k]f]•l]Z]J•d]Z]j]h]k]g]h]g]l]b]t]p•Z]e]v]g]h]b]g]n]e]f]d]h]f`  
a\_f\_e]v]g]b]f]Z]k]g]b]d]Z]j]f]b]f]b]k]e]h]p]y]h]b]h]d]•g]X]X k]l]p\_d]h]g]n]e]f]d]j]f•k]l]b]k]y  
[\_]•ev]r]g[\_]\_a]i\_]r]g]k]e]h]h]\_[l]g]b]e]b]d]Z]i]•l]Z]e•k]h]b]a]Z]j]h`m]k]Z]V]h]f]m]k]g]m]Z]g]g]x  
[m]j`m]Z]a]g]m]k]i]•ev]g]l]Z

AZagZ]q]b]g]n]Z]d]l]h]h]d]d]l]b]g]l]b]f]Z]Z]e]h]y]l]g]h]h]€h]j]y]e]d]Z]i]j]b]y]e]Z]g\_  
l\_e]v]g]l]b]a]b]l]d]d]h]g]h]f]e]d]Z]€]Z]a]Z[\_]a]i\_]q]k]r]g]r]y]Z]e]v]g]l]r]r]g]\_•^]l]j]b]f]m]Z]g]Z  
d]Z]i]•l]Z]e]Z]k]b]q]g]b]p]\_j]Z]e]e]a]d]h]h]g\_•^]h]e]•]Z]g]b]k]h]p•Z]e•k]l]b]h]q]d]j]b]g]e]o  
Z]g]l]b]d]Z]i]•l]Z]e•k]k]b]j]q]g]h]v]Z]g•k]l]x

<hk]g]h]q\_g]f]Z]j`bgZe•k]l]Z]V]l]v`\_i]j]b]g]p]b]i]h]•\deZk]b]q]g]e]o]l]b]q]g]•c  
\_d]h]g]h]f•€

- \ bag Z g g i y b j h ^ g h ] i t h j y ^ a d , m y d h f m i . ^ i h j y ^ a d h \ m } i v k d y h g h f . q g Z  
^ . y e v g . k l v  
- \ bag Z g j p y g d h \ h e h g h f . s l b [ Z a m } i v g z i j b \ Z l g ^ a e Z k g h k y l d Z  
g Z c ^ h k d h g Z r e h j r f h o h j ] Z g . a Z p h e h f . q g t h i ] h y  
- i j b c g y l l i j b g p b i m g \_ \ b ^ b f m e o b l h [ l h i j b g p b i t n Z f h j \_ ] m e x \ Z g g y  
Z \ l h f Z l b q g m i ] g d p . h g m i b z g d y h d e h g h f . d b  
- g \_ ^ h i m s \_ a g g y Z \ g h ] j m q Z g g y h g h f . d m  
- j h a ] e y j b [ m l d y d j m r . c g h e e b d h g h f . q g t h a j h b l d n d h g d m j \_ g y p d e  
h k g h \ g h p h g b d d h g h f . q i g h ] j \_ k m  
: \ h j b - d e Z k b b l \_ j ^ \ m } Z e l b \_ d h g h f . q g y e v g . k l j y e Z f \_ g l m } l v k y  
h [ ] d l b \ g b a z d h g Z Z h j ` b g Z e . k i l b j \_ g \_ k p e b g l y Z ] b \_ h j \_ l b q g t b r o m d m \ z g v  
h [ ] d l b \ g h e \_ j b k m [ d l b \ g m g r b f k e h \ Z f d \_ h d e Z l a f e d p b e h e h \ g d Z i j y f  
^ h k e . ^ ; \ g h ] d l . ( y \_ q ) e h k m [ d l . ( e x ^ ) . c ^ h i k b o h e h j d e g h f . q z j b g l . \  
K Z f \ Z g Z e . d h g h f . q g b e d j . a y b a f m g ^ b \ . ^ m Z e k b g h e h i j h e y ] z k g h \ g Z  
^ . ^ f . g g . k l d h g h f . q l g h e f . e h y a Z g l a e Z j ` b g Z e . k l Z f t b g b k l Z e b b \ q Z l b  
k o b e v g h k f l Z d b [ Z ` Z g e y x ^ \_ d b a g Z q Z e o p d . k l b g g h l b \ b \_ d h g h f . q g h e  
^ . y e v g h k h g b b \ q Z x l w i \_ j r m q \_ j ] i r j h p \_ k l b [ . ] i r h \ Z j . l b l Z g g h a i h ^ . e m  
g Z c [ . e j z p . h g Z e v g d l h j b k l Z i g t y h ^ g b e x ^ k v d j b d m j , k y d j h [ f \_ \_ g b f b  
[8].

A Z \ \_ j ^ \ \_ g g y f z j ` b g Z e . k b h g h f . l q g z j e i h \ b g d z i l t w \_ a Z e \_ \_ g e r x  
f h j Z e v g d i b e . l b q g t h i b l Z \ b b g z \_ i h \ b g g z z o b s z t b d \_ j \_ k r b a y d b d e Z . k . \  
1 g ^ b ^ . y p \_ g l k m ^ \ \_ g y h d e Z . k b d . \

F Z j ` b g Z e . k l Z ` Z e s h k m k i . e v k l d e Z ^ Z ] l g r k a j . a g b o e Z . k . Z a  
. g ^ b . \ . y d f h ` m l m l e [ h b j h [ g b d , z f b k i h ` b \ Z q Z f b

Y d s l e Z k t j d n b ^ m \ z e l b x b k l \_ g r z j m ^ h \ e . c h j e z j i h k l h f Z j ` b g Z e . k l b  
^ . ^ d b g m e e a Z f . g b l e t h j . } j j Z g b q g l h e b k g h A Z e o g v l h x h j . } m k l h j \_ g g .  
^ Z j l h k l . } j m l m q Z k g y l . e v d l b j h [ g b d z c k i h ` b \ Z q j b q h f t o j . r Z e v j g z e v  
g Z e \_ \_ t h l v l Z g . e h k g h \ z j l h k e \_ ` b l j Z g b q d h z j b k g . k l h l v q b e g r h l h \ Z j m

L Z d b q b g h d h j b k g . e k h k g h \ Z j l h k l v \_ h j f z e j ` b g Z e . k l h g l a Z f . g b e b  
d Z l \_ ] h j l e z j . « \ Z j l . k l v Z d b f i t h g y l l y f b o k [ e Z ] h e « p . g g . e k l e Z ] Z k l h x  
q \_ j ] m g b . e y g z \_ d h g h f . l q g . e v o g \_ \_ d h g h f e o z j e l i h j \_ i g b j h ^ h e . e k  
^ h ^ z h \ . l j y l . i . )

K \_ j \_ g b g \_ h [ o . g z l a \ Z g b f \_ p v d h d h g h f . e k l z j . e z k k \_ ( 1 8 2 1 - 1 8 5 8 )  
Z l Z d h n j Z g a m a v d b j h k h r i z l \_ f Z l b : g z m Z g z x k l d m j g 1 8 0 1 - 1 8 7 7 ) .

= h k k k g h j f m e x v z Z a Z d h g z a \ Z g d h q h f y f < . ^ i h \ . ^ g t h i \_ j r h ] h  
a Z d h g m a j h [ e \_ g h ] 1 8 5 4 . « d h e l . e v d . k i l v ` b \ Z g h j h ^ m d l n i . e v r m } l v k y  
] j Z g b q g z j b k g . ( k l h v l h d h j b k g . k k v Z g g v h e g b p m ^ a g b ` m \ Z l b l k g r b f b  
k e h \ Z f t f . j m a Z ^ h \ h e i t g l y [ b ^ Z g h [ e z a h ] d h j b k g . e k f l y g r m } l A k j y ^ g h  
a ^ j m ] b a Z d h g h e y Z d k b f Z e v g z j m \ h e i t g l y l g ^ a h [ f \_ \_ g b t h o h ^ h f  
i h \ b g j g a i h ^ . e b h h h Z d b q b g h e h [ h k l Z g g t y b g b d h ` g h [ e Z ] z b g \_ k e Z  
c h f i r e \ g d h j b k l v

: . D m j g h b y \ b \ a Z } f h a Z e \_ \_ g d h g h f . q g b l o s \ i \_ j r \_ a Z k l h k m \ Z \  
f Z l \_ f Z l b q g h ^ a b e Z g Z e p a g z . g r b d h g d j \_ l g d b g h f . q g z d o ] h j . c

L Z d b q b g h k h k g h k z j ` b g Z e . a f m b l d . e v g z \ b g Z i j y f d g Z m d h \ h ] h  
i . a g Z g z k y f [ 8 ] :

Z ] j Z g b q ( g r a f i n a l e ) d h j b k g h k h ^ Z e t g Z a \ r h d l j h g .  
] a Z ] Z e v g z e l d h \ d e g h f . g r g l g e \ Z ] b  
^ k m [ d l b \ g i t h e \_ ^ . g d d h g h f . q z j b g l . \

S \_ h ^ a g z \ h e x p e c l g Z f . g g . f k l m ^ h e h ] . a z b b f Z j ` b g Z e . i a h f o y ] Z }  
^ l h f m s h y d s k d e Z k b d b ^ j h a ^ . e y e l b g h f . y l g o s Z \_ g ^ \_ g p . l g z i Z x , q b

a h d j \_ f i z n \_ j n b j h [ g b p l i \_ Z ] \ b g g h i k \ ^ g h r \_ g g k n \_ j h [ . ] n z \ Z j l . k + v  
 \ b o . ^ g h d k Z l \_ ] h j . } k v h ] h d h g h f . q g z h g e . a h m f z j ` b g z e . k l z d h g h f . d z  
 j h a ] e y ^ z } l v k g k b k l \_ f z \ a z } f h a z e \_ ` g b b i h ^ z j x x q k t c h } [ d l . \ y d .  
 j h a i h j y ^ ` z x l v ] h k i h ^ z j k v d b z h z f b h [ l h f z l \_ j . z e v g b n f t g z g k h \ b z b  
 l j m ^ h \ b f j b k m j k z f b n f k z f \_ a z \ ^ y d z j ` b g z e v g h g . i f h [ e \_ f b . \ g h \ z j b  
 k l . c d h k h z g m d h g h f k b z e b j \_ ^ f \_ l h z g z e j a a m e v l z a z } f h a g e \ d h e b r g . f  
 k \_ j \_ ^ h \ b s g d f ^ i j b } f k + h . j f l z d g z j h ^ g h j k i h ^ z j k l p z e h [ i r h ] .

L Z d b t b g h f g Z ^ j m ] h f m l z i f z j ` b g z e v g d h e k d e z \ j g y \ b d \_ l h ^  
 \_ d h g h f . g z l m e d b m g d p . h g z e v g b c . ^ g h g v h ] h d h g h f . y d s z b \ q z e m k v  
 e o \ a z } f h \ i e b a t i b k h b z j z d l \_ d m e v d . k g t a g < \_ d h g h f k p z e z d l b \ g h  
 \ b d h j b k l h \ m \ z z b k f z l b d g p h a j z n . o q i h \ m ^ h v b z j ` b g z e . k j m ] l o e b e .  
 g z a b \ z e b d e z k . b d z f b

## 9.2 : < K L J 1 C K V B D H E :

K \ h x g z a \ m d h e z l j b f z e z ^ d j z e g b \_ i j z p x \ z e l b b g z c \ b ^ z l g . r b o  
 i j \_ ^ k l z \ g p d z ] d z i y f - m d z j e f \_ g ] ( 1 8 4 0 - 1 9 2 1 ) , N j . ^ j . e . a ( 1 8 5 1 - 1 9 2 6 ) .  
 H c ] \_ ( g \ ] \_ j ; \_ f ; z \ \_ j ( 1 8 5 1 - 1 9 1 9 ) .

1 k l i h z y k l j . c k v d h e b h q b g z ] l a i 1 8 7 1 j . , d h e l m e i z i m [ e . d h d z d z  
 F \_ g ] \_ j z ^ k l z i b e . l b q g d e g h p . d h g . c m e l o n h j f m e v h h z g h \ i d e h \_ g g y  
 l \_ h j . h z g b q d h e b k g . h k l z f \_ D F \_ g ] \_ j i j h n \_ k h j . ^ \_ g k v d h g h \ \_ j k b l \_ l m  
 \ \ z ` z ] \ v l a z k g h \ g b d d h f e b g z a \ z g m e d l b \ g h e k m ] [ d l b \ g h b o h e h ] . q g h e  
 G z c \ . ^ h f . i i p f ^ k l z \ g b z h k l j . c k v d h e b m ; \_ f ; z \ \_ j - d i j h n \_ k h j ] h  
 m g . \ \_ j k b l f . b m k l j . g z g k + ] \_ a b ^ \_ g l k j . c k v d d z e ^ f g z m g h ] h k g h \ g .  
 i j z p ^ d z i . l z i e b [ m l h d l j b j h ^ g z j l . k l w l \_ h j f y z j d k z e e j b l b d z

< . ^ i h \ . ^ g h i h ] e y ^ \ ^ \_ g k v d z p b g z e . k p . g g . k l m a y d h ] h e z ] z  
 \ b a g z q z } b h k y a ^ z l g . k a z ^ h \ h e v e x k v d h l j \_ [ b A Z F \_ g ] \_ j h p . g g . k l v  
 a z e \_ ` b g y \ . ^ d . e v d h i k b g \_ k \_ g h e b k z \ . ^ z ` e b \ h k h + j \_ [ b y d r p \_ [ e z ] h  
 a z ^ h \ h e [ y ] g y }

A Z F \_ g ] \_ j h p . g g . k l [ m f h \ e a g z l g . k e z ] z f z c [ m l g v l a z h \ . e v g b l b  
 i h l j \_ [ m m a y d h e z ] z d g \_ h p . g x e l m m ] [ d l z \_ f z x l p . g g h k l .

< . g \ h ^ b l i h ^ . e e z b z e z ] z b ` q h ] h j y ^ d m j \_ ^ f \_ l b i h ` b \ z j g g y e z ] z  
 \ b s b d h j y ^ d f \ b d h j b k l h \ m \ a z y d \ h j \_ g g i y \_ ^ f \_ l . k i h ` b \ z j g l y z ^ b p . c g h  
 \ \ z ` z e h k t y p . g g . ( k z j l . k l i y \_ ^ f \_ l k v h ` b \ z g d y a g z q z ] p v d g . k l z j l . k l x  
 n z d l h j \ d j h [ g b p l i \ z v b d h j b k l h \ m x j l v e k l h j \_ g d e b j h \ b g a z j y i z p .  
 l . ^ A z F \_ g ] \_ j h k c ^ a y d j z a z \ i z d b b g g . k e z g b ` q h ] h j y ^ d m a g z a z g g . k l x  
 [ e z ] \ b s b d h j y ^ d m \ \ [ 5 ] .

F \_ g ] \_ \ j . l m g z m d h h b q y ^ \ ^ \_ g d e h l . f h l j b f z e b a \ b l h d j z p y a g r b o  
 m q \_ g b o

M g b c k n h j f m e v h l z e h \_ \_ g i g h k m [ k l b l m j p . e n d l b \ g d z ] h ^ b g l h c  
 k z f b e j h ^ m d f h \_ [ m l b k l \ h j \_ g b a z ^ h i h f h ] h j e a g b o h f [ . g z p b e h [ g b q b o  
 n z d l h j e z p . a k g h i . e a . a j h k e z h j y b j h [ g b q n o g d p . c

M g b o b k e h \ e . g z d h f i e \_ f \_ g l z p g h e k z j y d e \_ j m l m q z k r l v j h [ g b p l \ .  
 l h [ l h a z } f h a z e \_ e o h k g g h k d s l o h g d h ] h k e \_ f \_ g b r i h [ g b p b \ z b k l z a z }  
 a g \_ p . g x x + v k a g r b j h [ g b e z ] 5 .

; e v r . k i h e h \_ . d v f \_ g ] \_ [ z e j t a \ b g c g j m q g h f ; \_ f ; z \ \_ j . d h f  
 ; \_ f ; z \ \_ j . h a j . a g y m ] [ d l b \ g m g h p r g g . k e z k m ] [ d l b \ g z g g . k l v  
 . g ^ b \ . ^ m z e p o z d z z ] z j h ^ z \ p . f i h d m i p \_ G z j b g d m o h ^ d h g d m j \_ g p . e  
 \ b a g z q z x l v g h y i h i j p h e f . g l h \ z j . R . } h ] [ d l b \ g z g h p z . g g . k l v

< ydhkllh[]dlZ^hke•^`\_gjbvcfZehkhdj\_f\_jhkih^Zj,klahZa\bqZc  
]hkih^ZjkJh[]•gahgZlHrg^b\•PZ\_d\_lh^\_dghgf•ggZrpbjbfZgZa\m  
f\_lh^jrh[•gahgZ^

;\_f;Z\\_jch arbjxrh\y\ e\_gjdydhjbkg•kfv\_jr\_i^Adhjbklxgghamf•}  
g\_j•evdabz^h\he[[]gdydhi[]j\_[bZca\•evg\_\ggyehih\lmaeb]h^g\i\l  
Lhfmdhjbkg•kbpv•\_dghgfkye•kdjhjq\\_ggljZqZgagZkh[[]h^ajm,]\_\\_g  
\h^blihgyllykm[klblmp•pjZggbf[]gdh[]bkgkhkAZ;\_f;Z\\_jdhp•gg•klv  
^Zgh[]eZ]ZeYkm[]dlZBaqZqZ]ljZkgyqgdhxbjbkg•kba[eZ]•^ydblokh[]dl  
\•afh\ey),lshk[]jib^[]Zl^bzg[eZ]fj.

>hfZj`bgZe•khdv^af•q\\_gln•gl\\_gkbl\gdZkLZgGjyb^[]Zlib\\_g[eZ]h  
(ch]ldhjbkg)•kagv`m}lmkvjmaZ^h\he\\_ggyh\•^ghlf[]\_[]bMlZdhfvbZ^adm  
ydfh\\_[]ml^bbaqZqZ]ZjZ•k]jvaggbho^bgbb^gh[]eZ,]Z^\_g]bqgshdZxlv  
j•agdhjbkg?[]Zp\_i]blZggyf;Z\\_j^d^ih\•^Z]bdeZ^rh[]lbe[]h[•gahgZ^b  
lj]bimklbfshh^\_kgZdjZx•kmahev\h^Zg[h]hkih^Zjydhj}f•rd•\  
a\_jgZsh\•g[m^ajh[blba pbfijh^amd?hlf\_jrbcf•rhdaj\_gZeY\•^ex^gbdZ  
`bll]^\hZ`eb\bc\\_agvh]vrgihf\\_j[b\•^]heh,^rhj m]b^cha\h eayf}pgx^Zlb  
ihe^irm\Zalbhjly\j\_l•e^rdhfa\_jgZg]h^mi}bpxsh[fZlbf^ykh^ycpy  
q\\_l\\_j]lbc^rhd^dbdhjbklh\m^eykbyh[g]bpl^hZ^•edjbgZj\\_rla\_jg hafiylh]h  
f•rdZ^g^h^amZim,]yndZ•rb\ch]kemej]h]ZgYrh[]rh.

YdZ\Zj\k hv^ghj^hrdZa\_jgZd^hgZh`\_[]ml^bbf•jyZgZm]\_f;Z\\_jd  
ih^•[gDf\_g]\_jrh^h^blihgylj]Zgbqgdlm^bkg,hk}•^galydbkZj\k[eZ]Z  
\bagZqZ]h]k]jZgbqgdhxbjbkg•khl[]lrgZcf\_gZ`eb\,h\XgZrhfhj]bdeZ^•  
hklZggyvh]lZa\_jgZdbca^gZdhjfiZim^dhfms hp`e^rhd•g^m^kobevgbc  
ihf•gygZshg\\_[]m^graaZh]gZcf\_g^rdh[]bkg[]k|•

<Z`eb\bg\_kh[]k\_f;Z\\_jdhjha\blhdhj^h[]q^dm\Zg]gkghy^dh€  
e\\_b\lvjh[e\_fZbgbdg\_gjdy]ml(d^m^k)dgZZdZi•lZ•e•g^•eblveZ]Z  
«kijZ\`g]eZ}h(aZjieZ^ZfZc[m]l[]gZ}h(dZi•lZ]eZp^yh[•lg]k^kijZ\`g}  
[eZ}hhp•gx}l^k^s\_g\\_lhgh^mfZc[m]lgv^hfrhb]fhg]h^evr\•^Zey}lvky  
qZ,k^bf gb`q^ch]hZj\k]v•k]v^agbpy`l\_i\_j•rgvhl^ZfZc[m]lgv^hZ]h^kix  
ih\bg^gZ]h]hfi\_gkh\iZg^Zb^qbgghP^xjhev^bdhg^h^k]hL^d^bq^bghfn  
[Zq\_gg^f;Z\\_jdZ^k^h^h^p\_j^agbpy`[•evrhXZj\k]kijZ\`g^eZ]h  
f\_g^rhXZj\k]kZc[m]l[]g^eZ]h[]lhp\_hieZ^k^q^dm\^gZjy^lZe•klZ

<a\\_j\Z]l^k^k^gh\hiheh`g]b^dhj^h[]h^yaZg^gh^ihykgxj]h^aih^e  
^hoh^f•\mqZkgb^bzj]fb[]g]bpl]Z^amdlb^a^k^hd^bfie\\_f\\_glZg^Zj•lZ]e  
a\_feg^ijZp^y\_kl\h^jxxl^hoh^k^z^f^h^k^h[]h^b^g^d^h^g]h^h^f^m^h\^Z^h`\_c]b  
l^evdih^l\_ydZqZklb^g]Zj[h]g]bq[h]h^bg]Z]l^b^•^g\_k\_ggZZomg^h^Z]g]h  
q]bqg^b^d^Z]h[]g]bpl^y^Zb^e^h[]h^yaZg^b^c^f^m^h^Z^l^d^h^l^h^c^Z^d^h^\_j`m\Zg]h^evr  
j^h^x^q^la€f,eklZ\b\l^v^k^y^e^dnZ^d^h^l^h^j^h^g^p]b^Z^qZ^•c^k^g^h^k]l^ajZp^f`\_a  
agZjy^f^v^agZk•gg^y^d^h^h[]Z^d^b^h^j^•g^y^g^g^h^j^Z^j^f^Z^r^b^a^\_f^e^ygo[me]h  
Sh[]\bj^r^b^l^a^Z^Z^g^gh^h^yaZg^y^h[]o^•agg^Z^c]l^h^am^d^l^r^b^j^h[]g]bpl^y^b^o  
[\_j^m^h^v^q^Z^k^j^v^a^g^j^ch^i^h^j^h^€g^o|^`nZdlh[]b]

9.3 EHA : G K V R : D H E :

<\_ebd^b^g^k^h^d^d^h^g^h^f^•g^Z^m^d^g^m^k^e^j^h^n^k^l^h^h^a^Z^g^k^v^d^h^j^h^\_j^k^b^l^\_l^m  
R\\_cpZ^F^€h^g^ZevjZ1834-1910)•ch]lrgZklmi^g]ZdZn\_•^j•evnj^\_P^Zj\_lh  
(1848-1923).

<ZevjZ^h^i^\_jrbf\_olhjhajh[baZfdg^mf^Z]h\_fZl^b^q^gh^\_e^aZ]Zevgh€  
\_d^h^g^h^f^•q^g^l^g^€\Z]b^€^k^k^g^h^l^m^e^h^h^d^e^Z^\_j^g^a^i^h^h^e^os^h[\_j^m^l^m^q^Z^k^h^v  
^b^j^h[]g]bpl^Z^h[]f^•g^g^Z^•\•\_ebd^j^m^i^b^e^Z^k^g^b^d^j^h^am^d^l^b^g^b^e^m^a^\_f^e^•

d Zi l Z e j r z p o l Zi a i j b f p s h i j b h a y i h l \_ g p o a z d l h j b j h [ g b p l l z e x  
< e Z k g b j h b m d l b \ g h k o e m j ] h i h g m x e w z j b g d i m a i j b f p y f d m k l h x q \_ j ] m  
\ b k l m i Z x l d r j h a Z l p b j h [ e \_ g k t b ` b \ q b j d h a m d l b g d i l h a m d l b \ g h k o e m ]  
k i h ` b \ q b r o \ Z j i a Z } f h i y h a Z g o

- J \ g h \ X ] z h g h f a z p f \_ a i \_ q m j b v l y j b f Z g j g v h m f h \
- \_ n \_ d l b \ g h b i d l g z j h a m d l b i l g k o e m l z b j h i h a b p b y o h k e r j r ] g o
- \_ p o g d z b g d i r j h a m d k l e c d o
- \_ i j h a Z ` g p z o g z h a m d l h j a \ g x l b j Z l Z g Z e d b j h [ g b p l l b j Z ` \_ g t n o

i j h a m d l b \ g h k o e m ] Z o  
M f z l \_ f z l b q g h e \_ e p o m f h \ l p o \ g h \ Z ] b j Z ` Z x l v d x y j \_ v a Z } f h i y h a Z g o  
q h l b j h b k l \_ f b \ g y f v

[ : k l j Z ] m x q b k v \_ y d b e \_ f \_ g t o c k g h k z e v j z h k a j h [ e f y h ] ^ \_ e q v k l h e  
^ h k d h g z b g e m j \_ y g p z e z e v w h k g n z j e a h a h e y } Z e z w z e a m l \_ z l b g o a f  
m l \ h j \_ g g y g < Z e v j z k j \_ d h g Z g s t h c \ m f h \ Z l z d h e h g d m j \_ g p o f e n \ Z } l v k y  
k Z f h j \_ ] m e x \ Z g b g h f o d b h l j b f Z g g g f h [ o o a g p h o i h j p o e o ` n Z d l h j Z f b  
\ b j h [ g b p l ] z g d h s h \ d o g p \_ l h e f r k m f a l z r [ \_ a i \_ c h r k ] Z l h j p o l Z g b y h f m  
k m k i o e v k l \ m

l Z j \_ l h j a \ b \ Z x t z l \_ f z l b q d j m p \_ i p j o x g h \ Z ] b g h \ h f i r ^ o c r h \ h  
[ Z ] Z l v t r o \_ a d z l \_ ] h j o b e \_ z l v h k g h l o h j o c h h e t o i \_ j \_ ^ g b d o \

Y d s k Z e v j z i k \_ j m \ z z l \_ ] h j p o x g g h k h e a m f o x e p d d h j b k g o k h i z j \_ l h  
i j h ] h e h k a \ o e v g \_ g d h g h f o q w z r e d b a i h g y l l y o g g h k A z f o k l d o e v d o k g h  
h [ m f h \ e d h j e k g h l e z l j \_ l h \ h a b l i v g y l k y \_ j \_ \ z ] z h f Z } g \_ d o e v d o k z b c  
i h j y a d h \ b c g l \ \_ j a ^ \_ g s y a Z g [ e Z ] z h j b k g o r r b o g Z k i j Z a z l z j \_ l h f  
h a g Z o z h e x a b o z e Z [ z z \_ z j g r b f

< o g k l \ \_ j a ^ , m s j h o g a b \ o a m z n ] f h ` e b \ o k l v [ b j Z l b i h j o \ g x \ Z a l g Z q \_ g g y  
d h j b k g h e k d r \_ \ i h j y a d h r o c z e y d g Z i j b d e g z a f h ` e b \ b f o j y l l o e v z f h ` g Z  
l o e v d b a q m \ z b b k e Z [ e \_ g g y

M k l h o d j z p o < q \_ g g i e o l b q g h e h g h f o d b l Z j \_ l h \ o a f h \ b \ k y a  
l j Z a b p o c g o a h a d e v d o l o z h z e d l \_ j b k d l b g l b k g h g z h k g h i o ` h k h [ b k l o k g b o  
i h j o \ g y g l v h j b k g h k h o h j f m e x \ Z i h t g y l l y k m k i o e v z l e b f Z e v d g h j e k g h k l o  
l h [ l h \_ k Z f i h g y l l y d \ \_ d h g h f o o g o c j Z l m j i o j j b c g y l g Z a b \ z h b l b f m f  
l Z j \_ l h

K h p o Z e v g b l o f m f a Z l z j \_ l h - i h e h ` \_ g g y d d h f r g \_ f h ` g Z r e y o h f  
\ b j h [ g b p l l z e f o g h m \ Z j o i h k e m o ^ \ b s b p t h [ j h [ n o h q z h a g h ] k m ] d l z \_ a  
r d h a b e y a h [ j h [ m [ m a y d h ] h g r h ] k m ] d l Z Y d s h p y \ b f h ] z h l j b f m ] j v k y  
\_ d h g h f i d j z [ m \ z j \ g h \ Z ` g k f z g o

= h \ h j y o b h \ Z F b ; e Z m z z o g z d Z Z \ b ] h a m a g b e x a y f Z e i j b g h k b l v  
a [ b l h o d r b f l \_ i \_ j f h \_ ] [ m l b b a g Z i g b j h k l h a Z ] Z e v g h l i h h [ m y r d s h o s h  
\ b ] j Z e f h ` m l v h f i \_ g k m \ z l b l h d f s h i j h ] j Z l z b d s h k l Z g g h [ j h \ o e v g h  
i j b c f m l p o a f o g b o k e l y h ] , h y d a j h [ e \_ d h f i \_ g k Z p i e c z l e \_ l o o f s h \ b ] j Z e k d Z }  
d j Z s Z l o f o l h i j ] j Z g \_ k l Z ] o j r [ 2 ] .

Y d s h d h g h f o z l b l j o c k v d h e b b k l m i z a z j b q b q g o w z k e o a d z g b z o a o a  
\_ d h g h f a f o l h x d o g p \_ \ h [ h j m g l m \ z g w l y h \_ d h g h f o k z b f Z l b d b j r a z k \_  
l Z j \_ ] h \ o a d b a Z s h [ h j h a ] e y a Z k o e b v d h m g d p o h g z a z j g h y a a d b d h g h f o q g b o  
y \ b s g \_ a Z e \_ l o g l h ] , h y d a g b o j b q b g z y d b k e o a k l \ h

#### 9.4 D ? F ; J 1 > @ K V R D H E :

; h j h l v [ z e ` d e Z k b q g h i z j ` b g Z e v g l h e h x ^ j m ] o i h e h \ b x i x k l  
\ b k \ o l e b g a z a d g n \_ j h s a g b i d l Z g v d h g n e o z j h k l z y \ g h l j o [ g z m e z \_ l y

lhq d z h j m y d z f h j e z l a z k l h k m \ i z l j b g z l b k b g l \_ a m \ i z l a b b p e e z k b d \ f z j \_ b g z e . k r \ a z \ ^ z g d j y . r b e d z h g p \_ j p y d z n \ . c r a z e k l h j . b e ^ g z a \ h x < g \_ h d e z k b k l q d l o \_ a ; z l v d f a z k g h \ g b p l h m \ l u z i y f r h \ z ' z } l v k e v n j \_ ^ F z j r z e e ( 1 8 4 2 - 1 9 2 4 ) , j h e h \ g h i x z p \_ x y d h \ h m e z g b \ z l j b g p b i b h e . l b q g h e \_ d h g h . f y e z b c r e z i 8 9 0 j h p .

? d h g h f . e b z k b o d i z j \_ b g z e . i k r h d z e j b q b g p m r g g h k m d h ' g h a e r d o e ^ \_ j \_ a z j l h k p e g g h k r h e k h \ z e \ h g h [ h y a d h \ r h e h

: F z j r z e e \ b d h j b k l h \ m m z l d p . h g z i e v g b k e g y k d h j l m e y \ z l h f m s h \ k \_ d h g h f . g g b s z \_ j \_ [ m \ z x f o v k h [ h x g \_ \ i j b q b g g u i z k e . ^ d h z m r c n m g d p . h g z a z e g . c g h k l m i \_ j \_ q j h z i \_ j r h i j b q b g p m g b . ^ y d b o j b q b g h g z a z e \_ \ b y o k z f z i e b \ z g \ z p . i j b q b g b o o h ' b g z k m i \_ j \_ q j d r h \_ s h [ m e j h z g . F \_ y c p q b d m j . d z . g z . i j b q b g g z k e . ^ l h d f m i j h [ e \_ f i z h e y \ z ] \ l h f m q b f p . g z \ b a g z q z \ z v k h y f m y d h g z f . g x \ l w e y l m g d p . e h g h f l e p o h g d h .

P \_ g l j z e i v o k p \ i j z p y o F z j r z e e i z k . ^ a z h [ e \_ f z e . g \_ c h \ h ^ \ a g z g h g z c [ . e v a r g z q g b k o g - z \ l h j l \_ h j . e o g [ \_ a \ z j l h k l . a ] . ^ a g a y d h x p . g z \ k l z g h \ e x \ a z h g z k l i x h q b g g b d . \

- \ b l j z v b j h [ g b p l z
- j j z g b q d h f e b k g ; h k l .
- i h i b l m i j h i h a b [ e ] . e

F z j r z e e l e \ \_ j ^ \ , m s \ h p . g z d r h l h \ b a c z i e z l b h l d m i \_ a p z m ^ y d [ e z ] , h \ b a g z q z d t h k j z j z g b q g d h x j b k g . k l i x h ^ z \ \_ p r v k \ h x q \_ j \ m j b \ k l z g h \ e \_ g g . p . g b . ^ r l h \ o m \ \ v k y \_ e b q b d j z l b j h [ g b p l m z d . g p \_ \ h i f r k m f j b r g d h \ z p . g z a m j z o m \ z g d y o \ h o q b g g b d \ k l z g h \ e x \ l v l a z e \_ \ g h k e i h i b l m i j h i h a b p . z e d b f b g h \ b g z f . i d z b l m h y k g x \ l y j z y b q g d h x j b k g . k h k z j z a b g z f . i d z i h a b p . e e b q b g b k j z v b j h [ g b p l z .

G z \ \_ ^ k i l j h s \_ g b e d e z m j b g d h \ f \ r o z g . a a f z n F z j r z e e h f d s l g . i h d m i \_ g w i j h ^ z \ \_ g v f z x l v i h \ . ^ a g h r \_ g l a b g d h h ^ g h \ l m a y d h \ e z ^ a b \ i j h p \_ k r d e z \ a m g h y o \ l j m q z \ l v j k y k b e ( z j i b d e z ^ a j ^ z ) \ z p . g d i \_ j z p . e k l z g \_ a m e v l z l h f b \ i j h ^ z \ p . i h d m i p > h m d e z ^ a z g l y b g m x l d b \ a \ . p . g b h \ z j m h a h g h \ h d m d h ^ \_ i g h ^ z \ \_ o l v l . [ b i j h ^ z l k b \ . e h \ z a z z d k b f z e v g h \ b k h d l p x g h z e j b a b d a n h \ k e f h \ l u \_ j j h ^ z l , l y d s l p . g z y g \_ l e z r l m i h d m i p a y . g r h \ h d m i h d m i \_ o l v l . [ b d m i b l l h \ z j d h f h \ z r \_ \ r \_ z e l z d h j b a b d g \ h l j b f z l b h \ z j a h \ k . f y d s h p . g z \_ i . ^ a . c ^ a i j h ^ z \ p x p . g z j h ^ z \ p m k \ h \ f m f . g . f z e v g a g d h q \_ l o g a g z q z \ l b v l k z l z f o z c h \ h b j h [ g b p l k h [ . o \ z j l . k l x g z i h d m i p k \ h \ f r z d k b f z e v g l u z n q \_ g h j y - \ g x \ } z g b q d l m f e b k g h p k v h \ l l h \ z j m l h j j e ^ a h l b d . j i h d l p . g i z h ^ z \ l u y a [ . ] z \ l a r k y g h i x d m i p p y j . \ g h \ z ^ l u z y z . k l z p . g h i x \ z j m z d b f b g h p . g i z h ^ z \ p l y l z g h \ e x \ a z k e y z k b q d z g h g d f p . g i z d m i p a z z j \_ b g z e v g b f z e v g z e g i z i \_ j z p . e k k \_ j \_ a g \ }

L z d b q b g h f p . g z j \_ a m e v l z d h e v d . k d h i j \ a ^ a g h r \_ t o g y i h i b l h f . i j h i h a b p . g z a z g h f j m g d m i . g z h \ h ^ b \_ e b q b i d z b l r a g z o h ^ b i v k l y h [ h x n a \ h j l g a z e \_ \ g h k t f \ b s z p . g z b f g b \ q i h i b l . g z \ i z d b o . g z i j h i h a b p . y i \_ j \_ [ m \ z k f v k h [ h x m i j y f . c a z e \_ \ g h k t f \ b s z p . g z b f \ b s \_ i j h i h a b . p l j y j . \ g h k l i b l m i j h i h a b p p . e g z z f b l v i \_ j \_ k l z d h e b \ z l b k k y l z j j b g d h \ h x j . \ g h \ z ^ g d h g h 4 .

F z j r z e e a z \ z e j b . ^ e y \ \_ e b d a g z q \_ g r g z d l h j m z k m j b g p b i h h f m j h a o h ^ \_ g l g x d h g h f e d h j h t d h h \ \ h k l j h d h i j b o \_ k . m d h j h l d h k l j h d h \ h f m i \_ j . h g z i j b d e z z p . g b b j . r z e v g b e c b k i j z \ e y j . g i z i b l m e b j h [ g b p l m e y i j b k l h k m \ z g u y h k l z g i d x b l m h l j . [ \_ c q z l q z k h f b f z e b e \_ n . p l y d b c b g b d z \ ^ h a \ h e b j h [ g b d a z l f e v r b p b g h z h l j b f m \ z l m a z l d h a b o ( F z j r z e e z a b \ z )

ch]hd\Zabj\_g|Mc^h\]hkljhdhVleZnggZp•gjh[blV•evrbctieb\af•gZ  
ijhihab[β]•€

<g\_khFdZjrZeeZI\_hj•xhiblmh\yaZgWZkZfi\_ ja\_ fha jh[dhxbf  
dZI\_]kxj•€Zklbqgghkbbvm?eZklbqgghkblmrg bagZgZli•\•^ghr\_fggy  
ajhkIZgZfiZkZghh]BZ[ZajhklZgghyfihab]pZ€Z^•ggpfgZ[hgZ\iZdb  
f•af\_gr\_ggZiZkmdhjhq\_gghyfihab]p•EjhklZggyfgbFZjrZeehf  
aZijhihg\ZZibZlBqgghk]mf\_gVZejybf•jx\ZgggeZklbqgghkhdh].

GZhqZlXlXkI.Z\l'hjbeZkbcchthjfmex\Zethj•x]•^ghrdhx\_ebqbgZ  
aZjh[•lignZbbagZqZjfglyZevg\_b\_g\_vZjhlkZkzhfkmgm\ZGzymfdm  
: FZjrZeeZZjieZlZ\_\bsm}ç•\_gvi•^g•fZ]lVklvbkhl]pZdbagZqZ}lvky  
jha\blfdhZ\_l\_j•Zevghh]th]g bplkZgknhjfmx\Za\_njhijhihjpcgabycad  
f•ijh^mdblvgp]kZp•\_ebqbgghZjh[•lignZbshfZ]ZdlmZevgkkljyh^g•

Mqg\_FfZjrZeeZlvmjK\_k•e]r(1877-1959).l•]m l\hj\_xv dhghf•qgh€  
l\_hj^€[jh[m.lm]h[jh[m]d\g\Z`ZqZe`\_glb^\_ebqbggZp•hgZeVlgubh]m  
l\_jf•gheh]j]€ «gZp•hgZeVghj]h\_xg^mj•\ghf•jghkklj]hjaih^•€mj  
jhaj•agj]Zlgbcbkbiçh^m d k m k i•evgubclbiçh^m dljb\ZlGZ•yevg•klv  
^Zj]•^ijb}fpqbkbiçh^m dZ kmki•evpl^fm`\_ijbgghkbytd\]h^bZde  
\bljZlbgZijbdeZh]•jr\_gkyZggnZ\dhbergkh]h^h\]bsZhfmg\_h[0•^g\_  
^\_j`Z\gljm qZ.glgZf^\_g\_fZ]hghih.e^bkIZlG•oZg^ia^Zlde^km[kb^c  
fh`eb\Zhy\Zfhghih.e•g\_h[0•^gghogljheV\_j`Z\baZp•gZfb\_gZ\laZ  
\bjh[g bpl\ Mfjy^Z dhfZ]a^•ckgx\Zl]b\_jhaih^h^e^h^V]Z]Zl]b]•^gbo  
\\_jk\lZdbbjZgkn\_kleZ[h•^qmlgdey\bsbo\\_jk\l\Ze•klhlgb^ey  
fZehaz[\_ai]5j\_gbo

AZibZggyZ^Zggydhgljhex

1. Mqhfirhey]kgh\gZ\_fyZ`bgZe?afm
2. Knhjfmxq]heh\g•hj\_lbgqbgpbibhi\_j\_ ^gbfZ}`bgZe•afm  
«aZdhg]k k»gZ
3. GZa\^Hkgh\ig\_j\_ ^mf,hs b am fh\bæf•gdneZkbqgbe€lbgqgdhghf•€  
fZj`bgZevgdhghf•qlg]hX•}x
4. Jhadjbdmlfv\_g]\_jh\kvq]h]h^h^•]eZ]gZ[eZ]Zb`qh]h\bs]h  
ihjy^darZjbgpbihdfhfe\_f\_glZj]ghk h^g x\Zg.hkl•
5. YdH ;\_f;Z\\_j]djZdlm]Zl\_]hj^Zjl•k(p•gg)k^vjbgpbkiZ^gh€  
dhjbkg]b^h^yackh]ijbdeZi]mkZfhlgvhh]k\_e?gpy
6. Ydbæf•kll\_hjh€•dm\Zlggyf;Z\\_j]Z
7. She`\_b\lvhkgkV•hj^€[h\yaZhggya?\_j
8. YdZheh\gZke]ZZevjZkZdhghf•gZ]p•
9. Jhadjbbkh[eb]hkh^•éZdjh\_dhghf•qg]h]Z]bZevjZkZ
10. Knhjfmxch]gylkylbfmlfZj\_ bh
11. Ydkm^`\_ggfZjrZeeZ]nmgdp•hgZaeZ]ghyaaldpbggb]p^gZ  
«ihib»•«ijhihabx?•y
12. Mqhf]h\b a@ZjZdl\_jbk]bgdcb]h^€mljZdlm\Zg]ZjrZeZ
13. Shjh am f:•V•]m^•^\_dhghf•qlg]hX•}Xh[jh[m.lm

E\_l\_jZlmjZ

1. ;zf;Z\\_jld Hkgh\U\_hj]b]\_ggghb]lba yckl\ \_]egZ]v]k]j]bckdrZ]y eZ  
l i h e b l b q \_ k w d h h o g h f f b : w d h g h f b 9 9 Z
2. ;eZnr]WdhghfbqfuklZvj\_ kljhki\_dlf]a:≥\_eE,l^1994.



3. <ba\_rj\_L\_hjby[s\_kl\g gch]aycK(hjz]f\_g)l:uklijbckdZyheZ  
iheblbq\_wdchcg hffib:BW dhghf b99Z
4. Dmjkd dhghf bldp\_[g bhd^j\_^;:: JZca[\_j]Z: BGNJF, 2001.
5. E\_\bLZY. Bklhjbywdhghfbq\_rkq]bgD onjk\_dp Cstallaxy, 1998.
6. FZjrZ:eIjbgpbibwdhghfbq\_g]ZchdC-B-ol. F.: ljh]j\_k1993.
7. F\_g]\_jD Hkgh\Zg bhyebibq\_k dwdchghffibljbjckdZrydheZ\  
iheblbq\_wdchcg hffib:BW dhghf b99Z
8. Fhe^h\ZgW dhghfbq^k dldbj,b,Cb.: ARC, 2003.
9. KZfmwevkHjbgpbibZdkfbbaZpwb dhghfbq\_Zg]B/B/E/ESIS.  
Abf1993.L1.<uii.
10. Rmfi\_l\_C L\_hjbywdhghfbq\_jkZch]bh]Fy: ljh]j\_k1982.
11. Y^]ZjhYK Bklhjbywdhghfbq\_rkq]bg bldc\_[g b d y]mah F.:  
BGNJF, 2001.

JHA > 1E1GKLBLMP1HG: E1AF

10.1 I? J? > MFH < B: JH > @ ? G G? L: IB JHA < BLDM  
1GKLBLMP1HG: E1AFM

GZf`\_XIX •XX klhe•hvKR: aZjh^b gZijyf,h ddbb^\_j`ZgZa\m  
«•gklblmp•hgZ•e Zfbgkvidstihum-\klZgh\e\_rg]yZ g.h\Z  
1gklblmp•hgZp•af\_\ghfm\_g]Z•evl\_jgZ]g]ZhdZkbg]h]f d m  
\_dhghf•dgh]e dshg\_hdeZklb d b^yavk•I•Zgkv d a]h]h^hkdhgZe•klv  
jbgd h\h]mki^Zjkvd]h]g•afkZfh]\_]mex\Zg]g]ghf•Zb^hljbfmxlvky  
«qbk]h\_e dhghf•qg]m]e d b•gklblmp•hgZ•enrklbg]k b e h\_xd h g h f • d j y a  
fZ]\_j•Zevg]bZdlhjZf]b\Zxlv]Zdh`\_amo h]g]h]jZevg]jZ\h\^Z•gr•  
nZdh,jbsh\_jha]ey^Zxlvk y•klhjbgghf]m]g]\_dkl]grbfbkeh\Zfb  
•gklblmp•hgZ•ey•d]fkl]j\_^f\_lZk\h]h]ZgZe•a]b]k m \Z]d\_dhghf,•q]Z]•  
g\_\_dhghf•iq]b]e\_fbkhp•Zevg]h]ghf•qg]h]h]a\bl d m]b p v h f m h] d l b  
^hke•^`\_gg y gklblm]b\_g\_ih^•eyxlv]g]Z\_i\_j]b g g]h\h]h]b g g • g\_  
ijh]bklZ\eyxlv]k]b]h]g]h]f]10].  
l\_jrbfih]\_j\_^g b d b k l b l m p • h g Z ] Z • Z f b h v k j Z g p m a k • k f h g y d b c  
\•a d b ^ ] Z ] a m K f • l Z j h l \_ s h i j Z ] g \_ g g ^ b \ • ^ i z a [ • e v r \_ g g Z k g h ] h Z ] Z  
\b]•^g]h]mki•evkl]p]meh]f]m]Z]m]f\_g]lgn]h[o•^g]b]k]l]q\_g]g]y]e•i]h]e•l]b]q]g]b]o  
•gklblm]b]i]l\_j]r]m]q\_j]m\_j`Z]b \_ dhghf•qg]h]f]h]r]1grbfi]h]\_j\_^g]b]d]h]f  
•gklblmp•hgZ•ne]vaz]kng]h]g]b]d]l]j]b]g]b]d]h]g]h]f•q]g]Z]h]g]Z•e]j]e]f]r]•B•k]l]a•  
k]h]e]f]Z]p]h]g]Z]e]Z]g]b]h]j]b]q]g]Z]q]\_g]g]y]d]h]g]h]f•q]g]h]e]g]h]k]l•  
1gklblmp•hgZ]e]y]k]h]h]x]y]d•k]g]h]b]g]Z]i]y]f\_d]h]g]h]f•q]g]h]f]e]b]c•g  
m]•[j]Z]k\_[d]j]Z]s^h]k]y]g]g]h]y]j\_^g]r]o]e\_d]h]g]h]f•d]g]h]f]e]i]\_j]r]a]Z]k\_  
f]Z]`b]g]Z]e]m]d]g]p]b]i]b]d]h]g]h]f•q]g]Z]h]e]g]a]m]d]e]Z]k]b]q]Z]k]l]b]d]y]e]\_d]g]y\_^\_g]p]c  
m]j]h]a]b]l]d]h]g]h]f]Z]d]f•g]h]g]g]d]m]j]b]g]d]n]Z]d]h]f\_l]h^h]e]h]•q]g]h]b]c]m]f\_g]l]Z]j•c  
•kl]h]j]b]q]g]r]d]e]b]G•f\_q]q]b]g]h]e]y^h]k]e•^`\_g]p]h]e]\_f]k]h]p•Z]e]v]i]k]b]h]e]h]•]e  
k]m]k]i•e]y]k]l]Z  
l]j\_^k]l]Z]g]b]l]b]h]j]b]q]g]h]f]e]b]j]b]l]b]d]m]k]Z]e]i]Z]k]b]d]h]k]h]e]b]g]h]h]d]e]Z]k]b]Z]d]\  
l\_ \_ s h \ h g b h [ f ` \_ m ] Z e b k y h e ^ c h k e ^ ` \_ g e g y r o q b k l h d h g h f • q g h e Z k l x  
• ] g h j m x p e b j y ^ y \ b , s y d ^ i e b \ Z x l g Z e x ^ k v d m y e v g • k Z d b y d i h e • l b d Z  
f h j Z e a \ b q Z Z d h g h ^ Z i k b d h e h i Z y g J m r • c g b k l b e Z f b y e v g l e k l r b g j b  
g ] • e v g b h [ o • ^ g a Z ^ h \ h e \_ g b y h f • q g b o j \_ k ] h e ^ Z Z g g y a [ Z ] Z l Z b

\kydprgrzēe\gmlj•rēevljm€kflkMdb;•evr[h],hijbobevgbbklhjbqgh€  
rdhebl\\_j^`m,xshp«Zevljm€\*lk\kdZ\b]gēxlgZ\•\bj•rZevjgēvj b  
\bagZq\_gg[hghf•qfghfē\•aZp•x€bgb1klhjbdb\bgm\ZlcbēZkbbd\`  
Zglb•klhjbragf•h[]jmglh\ZpZ]fgm\_gkgrhjfmeX\Zl]bj; xjbcgylgm\k•o  
qZk•gZjh^Z[kljZ]mXqZdkbqbg hlf•gZp•hgZdhkghfēb\hkd\hg dj\\_lgh]h  
\_lZimjha\bl dhhghf[8]db

1klhjbqgdZēZ^`adb^ē.]•evdēZkbcggm\_hdeZkbbqg[h]jbgZē•  
fZjdkbklkvhkth[eb]hbgpbiē\\_hexp•cigjē[ m^hk b•im2€j\\_^klZ\gdbd  
kl\\_j^`m,xsh\\_dhghf•qg p•ZelZghe•lbgqgh[ē\\_fbh\bgg b]•rm\Zl bky  
reyohj\\_nhjZj\\_hexp•fēh[Hyadh\bggfbgmgqbf b

< hkg h\ē\_jf•g m•gklblmp•hrgZē•āflvh^g\_a\_ljZdlm\Zighgylly  
«•gklblm\^hydb•^ghkylgZcj•aghfZgēdētrj]j•€\bsZgZijbdeZ^  
^\_j`Z\Zh^bgZ^`ajb}fgbpflhghihējē\ZlgZēZkg•k]knki•ēdēe.]•y  
a\bqZkēsh\_yd•kijbqbg yxā\bgZē\bgqdbldmjZ\h\j•r\_ggymki•evgm  
ikboheh]ix^k mfdmhexp•dhhghf•db

Mk\h}fjha\bl dghklblmp•hgjZē•ēa\j b\_lZib  
l\_jrbfqhbjv hēkylbj•qkylhe•N\^ih\•^Zjē\Zg bch l\_klmxqbc  
Z[h,dch]ts\_gZab\ZxjZgg•cgklblmp•hgZē•ēagZqZevig b]d]h]h\_lZim  
\Z`Zxlv<[\_ē\_g(1857-1920),\b^g bfiē\\_^klZ\g b]Zfb J\_Dhffhg(1862-  
1945), M D F•lq\_ē(1874-1948),>`.=h[k(1858-1940).

lj\\_^klZ\g b]Zg v hZf\_jbdZgkv dgh]lblmp•hgZē•ēfēbki•evgh]h  
\bagZq\_hggyh\dhghf•qg h p\_kē\\_ [ē\_kjZ\b\dhghf•qg p\_kēZē\\_g•klv  
\•^kboheh]•fēh]Zēglijhiēh]hēfhgk\•^kboheh]jē\ZF•lq\_ēā•^  
Zgljihēh]fēfZlbgqjbaqZomgd\`

<hgph[beZdp\_ggZjblblpēi•lZēfēfēhghf•qg h]h]jZē•afm  
H^gab\Zj•ZgjlZg gv r]hklblmp•hgZē•ēfēhvrkjZgpm d\h pZēhēh]•qg Z  
rdheēZkgh\ZghZ]ggbp•hM\_l\_jj n(1903-1987).

<^jZē•ēkēyēcgajh[•b`. F. DeZjd(1847-1938)lZ.;\_je(1895-1971)  
ihqbgZ}\v]k]bclZimjha\bl dghklblmp•hgZē•ēhāfēhZgZa\imgv hZ]h  
ihablē\•klk v g k]l]lmp•hgZē•ēgēfjēd\_l\_jbarm]fshyZdp\_iglj\_g hkb l v ky  
djblbdēZi•lZē•gZv b km g\_p\_gay biphiah b pē hē hēh]h^hkdhgZēCg g y  
ij\\_^klZ\g b]bqZēb fh]jZn•Zgljihēh]haxjh[eylēh]jēfēhki•ēdh]h]h  
jmom

lj\\_l•clZihqbgZ}lakkj\\_^160-80jhd^X k l  
Khp•Zēv g hklblmp•cggēcjyfh dh^\_j`Z\gZa\mg\_h•gkl•lmp•hgZē•afZ  
lhkbe\_gg y\_j`km gklblmp•hgZē•ēfēh h[mfh\ēig]hēb[ē\_gg y]fab  
[m]`mZagihē•l dhghf•ēby\ē\_gg g\_kijfh`ghkl•h]c^\_j`Z\gh]h  
[eZ]h^\_gkl\mFZghy hēh]h]qg g y kblmp•hgZē•ēafm]Zjōajh[eyēbky  
Zf\_jbdZgklv d h]lbdhēh m r\\_^kvd b d hghf•kē hē f x j^Zē\_f  
KmqZkēj b^klZ\g b]h f•gkl•lmp•hgZē•ēfēZē\_j(d908).

1^\_ēkblmp•hgZē•ēdēhēh]miZxlv^\_hēh]ēj nēdlhjēdhghf•qg h]h  
ajhk lZ g y h k l h mē•\hd\_cgk•ZgkZid h f d m h j•ēj h k l Z g d y j h [h l Z o`  
Jh[•gkhg

G\_h•gklblmp•hkgZē•ēlafd hghf•qjg p\_kb aZē`g•kē\jha\bl dm  
•g^mklZē•ēkbe\_gg g t\_oghdjZlZēdhijZ]gagZclbykg\_gg y hghf•qg b o  
ijhp\_km k hp•Zēv g b f h k m ki•evklZēZē\_h^ghj•^g nkl h\ b[ēZēē g q c  
rd•ēk\\_j^`k g r q Z k g h j h r Zēv g hklblmp•hgZē•ēj h f j h

10.2 H K G H < G B K B I G K L B L M P 1 H G : E 1 A F M

Hkg h\hiheh`gogkhlblmp•hgZēhā kīm c-g\_[e\_g d b d i m [e•d m \Z\ 1899j. k\hx dgb]mL\_hj•yha\•evgh]a^•yevgcheZk m i j b ^ [Z\rbjhd m ihimey jg•k+gjh]heh,ksh«homo economicus»(d h g h f•e q z b j g z \_ a i \_ j \ j g h k i \ k l Z \ e h j j b k g \ k e z j l y ] h l a € o j b ^ [ Z g g y p \_ [ \_ a g Z ^ \ c i g h s \_ g f z ^ \_ e v l h \ ^ \ g e z ^ \_ m k n \_ j \ d h g h f \ a b a g Z q z ] d b k y e v g t o f b j \ ^ d m i \_ j \_ q e b \ b f b f h l b \ z f l m l h j y \ a l j h ^ \_ g b k t o b e v g h k l l z r o b b f y d \ o g k l b g g z k e \ ^ m l o z g g y i j z ] g \_ g h k m i \_ j g b , p t \ z l k h p \ Z e v g t + b l : m a l b b q z ] e ^ b , p g k e j f b h \ \_ ^ \ g o d b l . i . , a z d j \ e \_ g g y [ \ e v r m ] h b ] e y \ i j z \ h \ b z [ h ] j h f z \ k v d t o k l z . g h a a z ] z e v g h i j b c g y l h d h g z g g h ^ \_ g g ^ b \ i j z ] g l \ e v d t h g z c [ \ e v r h ] h ^ b g \_ f h \ g z h y k b l l d o \ \_ a i \_ j \_ g g b s z d k o b e v g \ k l j \ k l b \ g h k i t h \ b \ z g g y a z h s z \ ^ \ g z g h \ a n z \ h h e \ g l g y a i h k \_ j \_ ^ g v h ] b \ z g g y

Fh`ml•k g m \ Z h b h [ e b p \ o g t z l h \ z j b s h k b f \ h e \ a m i h l o z a g k d «ij\_klb`ghkZg`k\_lbggj\_hy\ e\_ggZdhghmb\_lms h g b g j b c g y l d z a b \ z l b «\_n\_dlkf\_[e\_ggZklZg g o z j z d l \_ j k a h m ] Z p i j a y d \ a g b \ \_ g g y g d z l h \ z j k i j b c f z ] l v i k y d m i p y d h ] \ j r \_ g g y ] h d h k z [ h l j z l z c h ] h z d l m z e v g h z l h «ij\_klb`ghk k \_ j \_ g z k \_ e \_ g g h ^ \ p \_ c l h \ z j i \_ j \_ j h k l z d h j b k l m \ z l b k y d m i \ \_ e v l g i b f l h f z m a \ h j h l g e b l m z g z e i z d t d k y i ] h d m i h a d j h k l z g g y f g b f h \ \_ a j h k l b

Dj b l b d m \ [ e \_ g \ g ^ b \ ^ m z e \ k l b \ g g y b d b d b d h j b k l h \ m \ z h k y i h i \_ j \_ ^ g b d z b b q z l l p \_ [ z g \_ k l \ e v d b \ e g ^ b \ ^ m k n d z e v d l b e \_ d l b \ g y d \ a ^ \ c k g x \ z z h k g h \ \ j z f d z ] g m i h \ b g k l b m l i \ ] h n k i \ e h d \ i j b } f g b p v d b o h ] \ ^ g z g h e \ l b q g z d \ e l . i . [ 5 ] .

1 g k l b l m p \ h g z z \ e h g h f r m k i j y f h \ z g b i j h l b k m ] d l b \ \ k l k v l d t h x \ € j j z g b q g h f o k g h g z \ ^ f \ o g m h k l z g g i y h e f \ l h f g k l \ m p \ h g j z e f e d j h z f z d j h z g z e \ a s h \ ^ \ h e h ] b h j \ € ] j z g b q g d h j b k g h k l \ z \ z e d j h e h \ g h x \_ d h g h f \ q g h j x h j ] k k i h ^ z j x x o k m ] h d l z h [ \ g a t h z g k l b l m p \ h g h z k e o h l v b x \_ d h g h f \ q j h a ] v b l d m k i \ e v k l z z x k v k b o h e h ] d t e \_ d l b k l m i z x j c h d b l \_ h j \ € j z g b q g d h f b k g h k l g k l b l m p \ h g i z e h k l b k l z \ e k y l e b \ c g j h l a l b l d m k m k i \ e v g z l z f h ] k h p \ z e v g z o d h m i j z \ e \ g l g j h [ g b p l \ h f

A Z ] z e f g l z \ h e h ] h k g z \ z \ g z i j y f \ z f \_ j b d z g k v d g h ] b l m p \ h g z e \ a f m g \_ \_ d h g h f i j z g l m \ z l g l y \ z e v d t h g h f \ q y d t s < b \ q \_ g l y h [ g b q l b o g h k b g i j \_ ^ k l z \ g b d b ] e \_ h j \ e z f \ g x l i h k e \ ^ \ \_ g g y a g b e \ o g k l b l m , p \ d f m z f \_ j b d z g k v d h b l m p \ h g i z e h g h i \ ^ o \ f m j \ m z a i d t e \ l \_ d h g h f i j h e a ] e y \ ^ m l \ e v d t h g h f \ q j h b e \ \_ f b k m g \_ g g y j r b d e z g b l z g k v p \ h e h ] \ €

1 g k l b l m p \ h g z e \ e a l h \ y h a ] e y \ g n h \_ j \_ k d h g h f \ q g g h \ b \ \ ^ m l m f z h i b k m b g m e h d z i \ i z e \ a \ a k m j g m \ h k h [ e b m n z ] g z i j h [ e \_ f o k h p \ z e v g h \ e i k b o h e h ] \ z e d l m z e i y l g e \_ f k m q z k g d h e g h f p \ e \ h a \ h e b j h \ k l z \ g b d z f \ g k l b l m p \ h g z e b l a f b r m d i z j d l \_ j b a m \ z l b h p \ z e z l g i \ \_ d l b d h g h f \ q g h ] h \ b l l y ] .

l j \_ ^ k l z \ g l k d p \ z e i k d t o h e h ] \ g g z i ] h f d t k l b l m p \ h g z e h a f r h z g h ] h L < \_ [ e \_ g h i j z ] g m e b z l b i k b o h e h ] \ b j z \ d l m \ z g g y h g h f \ q g j f p \_ k z f g z f z ] z x o k d h v g k l j m x l z d b h e h ] \ t g l j m x d h g h f \ q j h a ] v b l d m = j m g l h \ g h p \ h e h ] \ a g g e \ ^ \ \_ g g y e \_ g z k l b e b h k b l y \ a d m j b l b d m k m q z k g h ] h k m k i \ e v k l h z [ \ \_ a k m f g \ a g j z e z h x j e h k h p \ z e v d t h g h f \ q g z h [ k l z g h \ d i z R : d \ g p y X - i h q z l d k k l P \_ c i \_ j \ h h a g z f \_ g m k z \ k f y d b f a j h k l z g g h f j i h j z p i r c y \ h x h ] m l g f o g h i e e \ c \_ j r b f b k i j h [ z f b j h l b \ ^ \ e m l \ h j \_ g g z r m g d p \ h g m \ z g g y f

I h j h d b l Z i . l Z e . a f f r e \_ i g n y k g x \ Z k g m \ Z g i g b y Z l g h e Z k g h k l . [ e \_ g  
a Z a g Z q d \ j \_ a m e v t Z b m \ Z g i g y Z l g h e Z k g h k l Z g l v \ ^ m l i Z j Z a b l b \ g b c  
k i h k . [ b l l y < . g \ Z ` Z \ s h i . ^ \ i e b \ h f i j b \ Z l g h e Z k g h k l j \_ d j m q i j d h y \  
j m r . c g b b e l Z i . l Z e f f a f m

1 g k l b l m p . h g Z e b e r f g r b c e Z k a j m r \_ g v d h g h f . q g . q i k a j h k l Z x q m  
j h e v \_ o g . q g i j h j j \_ k e m a l y a d a p b f . j h e v \_ o g . q g h i e e . ] \_ t g k l b l m p . h g Z e . a f  
- p \_ i h k e . ^ h \ g b c h j b a f Z k < [ e \_ g l z f g l Z ] h g f a a f g \_ k z m g ^ m k l j b e r b l v k y  
r e y o h f \_ j \_ o h ^ e n Z ^ b h . g ^ \_ k g \_ j l g . t o g . q g h j j r k h g Z b l n j \_ a m e v b z z j Z e v g h ] h  
k l j Z c d g n \_ g \_ j e h h a g Z q i z y g r a m i b g l k m ) \ e j h [ g b c k h e l \_ f b h a \ . e v d e Z k  
a f m r \_ g l n e ^ h k l m i Z l b e k Z h j ] Z g . a Z l h j z h f [ g b p l k Z l Z g h \ b v y k t d l Z l m j Z  
i j h e \_ l Z j . z b i n \_ j \_ ^ [ Z q Z F Z j d ( k h y d h ) k \_ [ e \_ k g Z \ b \ a y \_ e b d h i k \ Z ] h x Z  
l \_ o g h d j Z e v Z k g . q k Z i . l Z j e c f Z d p . h g n j r g j f m l b f k Z f b f \_ j \_ k l Z g m l b  
i j b \ Z l g h e Z k g . [ 5 ] . x

< b k l m i Z x a q j h \_ d l h f Z g k n h j f Z l z i e l Z e e a z t m i h f h ] k j z ^ a b \_ o g . o d \  
\ . g i j h l b k l Z \ b j b g p b i D \_ F Z j d k Z b j . r Z e v g h e . i j h e \_ l Z j e . Z l m j . x i j h  
i \_ j r h j y ^ g h r e v g l \_ e . ] \_ r j p a e b l d m q z k g m ] k i . e v k l \ Z

D j b l b q g h k l m i z i p r b l b h k g h \ g l b e h \_ \_ b v h j e . e v g h i t h i j b ] f g b p l \ Z  
. i j h l b f Z j . b g Z e . a j f r o b e v g b g l b l m p . h g a z e . a j f r o m ^ Z e j b b d Z i . l Z e . a f .  
f \_ o Z g . z l h f Z l b q h e l Z g h e j e g y h \ Z ] b d h g h f . a b k l m i Z e b h j g b d Z f b  
d . e v d . k z r j Z e . a d m g h f . q g i b o \_ k . e h g b k l Z \ b e i t h l Z g g i y h g \_ h [ o . ^ g . k l v  
^ \_ j ` Z \ g h ] h m q Z g g y d h g h f . i d n k l b l m p . h g Z e f a t b j h d i h r b j \_ g d y f \  
K R : \ k b e m \_ ^ h k l Z k g v e h v g e k d h j b q g j z o r b p k e b p . Z e . k l b r q g d h e . e d j Z e g .  
g Z . ^ f . g m A Z o . ^ g h e b a ^ k h p . Z e v g f h d j Z l b g m t o v h k b k b e v g b f

K \_ j \_ j h k e . ^ h \ g l b e . [ e \_ g Z c [ . e v r h e ^ \_ h g D h f f h g k M \_ k e . l q \_ e e  
D h f f h g k Z i j h i h g m Z z a \ Z g l m h j . m ] h t k g h \ g d z l \_ ] h j . o ] k h g h f . q g h e  
g Z m o t j h ] h e h k b ] \ h . h r i \_ j Z p a y D h f f h g k l p [ j b ] ^ g . l g l Z k l m i g h t o g t e \  
- d h g n e . d h f r i t a . l d g \_ e g g y j \_ j . k . \  
- \ a Z } f h a Z e \_ Z g h e l Z } f h a m f h \ e p t o d k l l \_ j . k . \  
- \ b j . r \_ g d y h g n e . d h r i ] h \ k l Z g h e \_ i g d y ^ d s h \ e Z r l h \ m ] q z k g b d . \  
m ] h . ^ b

: e \_ r e y o h i j b f b j \_ g e y ` b l q \_ j x a j b ^ b q i g h p \_ ^ m j b e z j [ . l j Z \_ j g Z  
k \_ [ ^ \_ j ` Z \ Z h k h c h ] h h k l . c g t b j d Z g m j y ^ h \ d o t o f . k . l c i . > \_ j ` Z \ Z g \_ j . e v d b  
Z j [ . l j Z c k b e z d Z j b f m r m ] h b d h g Z g b y h y a Z g j y b c g y l t o z k \_ [ m q z k g b d Z f b  
m ] h . ^ b

K \ h i e h ] e y t b z h e v d h e \_ d l b v g b d h f f h g k Z f Z ] Z ] k z e . a m g Z ] B d l b p .  
Z d l b \ g h . l i j Z p x x a : t \_ j b d Z g k v l h ^ \_ j Z p l o j Z x p t Z Z ^ f . g . k l j Z i j . x a b ^ \_ g l Z  
N J m a \_ e . l v Z h ] h i e b \ h r i 1935]. [ m \ j b c g y l b : o d l i j h k h p . Z e a v Z o r s \_ g . k l v  
- a Z d h s g a Z d e h z k g h l b g k . c g a z h \_ a i \_ q \ k g y

M F . l q \_ e n e . c r h e k l h j . y Z m d b j r a z k y d h k e . ^ g d d g h f . o p g b o c e . \  
< . g c h ] k i . ^ j h [ . l g k d d h j b e k b k l \_ f i r h ] g h a m \ Z g t u y h f . q d h e g d l m j b Z  
[ Z a r [ j h [ d j y ^ . ^ b g Z f f 5 ] b

H k h [ b k l b e \_ k h l F . l q \_ e e . g k l b l m p . c g t u r x i h e y ] Z i ] h i \_ j r \_ m  
\ b y l e \_ g i e b \ n Z \_ d h g h f . o p g g b d d Z l \_ ] h j j h o h \ h ] h [ . ] m j \_ ^ b l m e g Z g k . \  
l Z . g l Z d \ Z g l o \_ d h g h f . q t t o d b ( d . l h f m q b k e l b o h e h ] ; q l y b o ^ . g d h Z b o  
. g r b . o j i h ^ j m . ] m k i j h [ . h ] j m g l m Z t u y p \_ [ p e d j b a h p b h a z i h i h f h ] h x  
j . a g b z j . Z g r \_ j ` Z \ g h ] h m q Z g g y d h g h f [ 7 ] d m

< . g \ Z ` Z f h ` e b \ b f \_ g \_ h [ o . ^ g b f j ` Z \ g b l e e b g Z \_ d h g h f \ d m f e Z k l .  
] j h r h \ b o n . g Z g k h ^ d p \_ ^ b l g b b g g b d m \ a Z } f h y a d a n k h p . Z e d r g l e v l m j g b f b  
i j h [ e \_ f Z f b m j Z o m \ Z i g t y o f h e h ] . q g h Z e . a m

A Z k h [ h f f y d r \_ g o y b d e . q g b e b \ Z o g v h k y ] g \_ l g i j p y l e b \ h d e g h f . q g h e  
d h g g d l m j f z . } g Z ^ m f d m F . l q \_ e a y \ b l v k y \ h j \_ g g y \_ p . Z e v g h j ] h \ g h ] h  
i e Z g m x q h j ] h Z g m e Z g m \ Z g g y p v h f m i \_ j \_ ^ [ Z q Z e g k y ^ b j \_ d l b \ g Z  
j \_ d h f \_ g ^ Z p e Z g g h \ Z q Z m d h v h h i n g h a m y z g e v g b o k y ` g d e g p \_ p b e \_ c  
[10].

L Z d b f q b g h f « i h a b l b \ \* k l i b \_ j \ h ^ y v d p \_ g a l d j b l b d d Z i . l Z e . g Z m  
n h j f m e x \ Z g g y i h a b p s b ^ h l j Z g k n h j f Z q k e z j h ] d Z i . l Z e a f m g Z j h ^ g b c  
d Z i . l Z e . a f

< h k g h p b o j h i h a b p e c ` b l [ v \_ a e t g h j . i g h « ^ b n m a e z e k g h , k d a f . r Z g h e  
\_ d h g h p ; d j b \ h e x p j i e a i h ^ a e o h ^ a . l ^ a

; \_ j e d Z ; \_ s h \ X X k l k l Z e Z k y e b d z Z i . l Z e . k l i b d q z x p . k y m l y d h e  
a Z f . g g ^ b \ ^ m Z o b Z i g h z e . k l b e z k h g e ] k h f Z ^ k v d l i z i . l Z e . k l b e q e k x g . k l x

G Z j . \ g . g ^ b \ ^ m Z e e g k x g . k l k i e h \ b x e . k l a g Z o h ^ i h l m j \_ g g y  
Z d p . h g . d j h z i \_ j Z l b Z g j ` Z \ g e Z k g . k l v

> \_ j ` Z \ Z ] h e h \ g b g k l b , l m d b i h f y d r m j h a o h ^ ` \_ g g y o h ^ l z r o p . Z e v g b o  
\ \_ j k l g Z k \_ e [ g g y

< h k g h v j Z g p m a v e d g h h b l m p . h g z e . a l m Z \ g y j Z ^ b p v j m q Z g g y  
^ \_ j ` Z \ b \_ d h g h f . b j r h o b e v g b p e j e \_ h j . e Z ` Z e b h e . l \_ d h g h f d e Z ^ h \ h x  
q Z k l b g h k p . h e h ] . e h e . l b q g b k h p . Z e v g t k o b l m g . v h ` e b \ b a \_ d l b \ g b c  
Z g Z e . d h g h f . d g y h e v g h k l .

N j l \_ j j m j h a j h [ e y \ h j . g \_ j \ g h f e . \_ d h g h f . q g z b f b g l Z f b ] . h g Z e f b  
d j Z e g Z y d s h z \ l h j d e Z k b d z ` Z e s h l e v d b e g b h ` m l v k l h l g h e b \ Z l d Z

\_ d h g h f . a d l y l h l \_ j j m ^ h ^ h ^ b s h p \_ i h ^ Z g g z k l Z j f b h m s h g Z \_ d h g h f . q g m  
^ . y e v g v k l j v e r l i e b \ Z x b v p . g b Z f i h k h . j z . a g n Z d l h j j b f m k m

> h f . g m x q b z ` Z ] l v i k y i j b } f k l y n d a Z \ a y k l h e e y e v g h j k l h j b l \_ l g h ] h  
h l j b f Z g g y v ] h \ d j o . a b , l m ^ g Z g k h f v b e b \ h k l j h f b l v b j . r Z e v g b e d y d g Z  
k \ h e d h g d m j \_ b z o h g Z d e . } g l . m ^ m g b a Z e \_ ` b h o r \_ g g y h f o . g m x n o r z f Z

g Z y a m g r b h . j f Z i e Z k g l m e , x i j b f m r m x e l b j b k l h k h \ m \ Z h k l y e l b f h ]

l \_ j j m i j b o h ^ b ^ h \ b k g h . d s n h \_ n \_ d t h f . g m \ Z g g y [ f \_ ` m ] l v k y r \_  
j Z f d Z f b Z p . h g Z e v d g h g h f . d b g f h ` \_ a ^ . c k g x \ Z b b k l y e v d f b ` h d j \_ f b f b  
n . j f Z f b z c f . ` h d j \_ f b f b \_ j ` Z \ Z f l b Z d j Z p . h g Z e d v g g h f g d b b g m q e y l v g z y  
i Z g . \ g j . ^ e \_ ] e .

A Z i \_ j \_ q m k q a b r e . [ \_ j Z e j h l \_ s h \_ d h g h f . g g l z h \ Z j z ` d j Z e g Z f b  
\ k l Z g h \ e x ] l v z y z h k h . [ . Z \ l h f Z l b q g d h k b l v i j Z \ \_ ^ e b \ b z c j Z d l \_ j j m

k l \_ j ^ , m s h g Z k i j Z p ^ . ^ g h k b g b z g h \ e x x l v j k y a m e v ] z k l j t e g d m j \_ g l g h e  
[ h j h l v , [ b \_ y d . c y d i j Z \ b e h i \_ j \_ f Z ] z j Z c k b e v g . r j b b q h f m a q Z k h f \_ n \_ d l

^ h f . g m \ z g h g y b e x } l v a k y e v r m x z d b b d b g h j h a j b f . ` j h a \ b g \_ g d j z e g Z f b  
d j Z e g . z f t j h a \ b \ Z x l v y z y l b f p . ^ g b f d j Z e g b j f b

### 10.3 G ? H 1 G K L B L M P 1 H G : E 1 A F

1 ^ . e k l b l m p . h g z e . j a f j n b i m e y j g v h g Z r b o g . v h k h [ e b \ k R :  
F h ^ b n . d h \ z l g a \ b g \_ g Z ^ Z i l h \ Z g Z i j Z e \_ g b y q Z y d \_ d h g h f . d g d .

g \_ \_ d h g h f . p d e \_ f b k h p . Z e v d h g h f . q g h h b l d m k l Z e h Z a \ m k m q Z k g . c  
\_ d h g h f . g g r o p . h . g k l b l m p . h g Z e . a f

G Z c [ . e v r ^ Z i g b j f \_ a k l Z g b g h f . g k l . l m p . h ) g y z a a z a f n z q Z e s . k y  
> . = \_ e [ j \_ C h ] h e h \ g v g c . k l m p h a \ b l h d h g h f . g g l m e h e y ] Z d Z l \_ ] h j b g g . c

\ . ^ f h \ ^ . ^ l \_ a t o \_ h d e Z k b j d . \ b j . r Z e v g m e v j b g d m \_ d h g h f . q g h f l h r l Z  
h [ j j m g l m \ Z g g i j e h \ b j . r Z e v g m e v \_ e b d b o i j b } f k ( d h j i h j Z p ^ c \_ j ` Z \ b  
i j h ] j Z f m \ Z g d h g h f . q g h m e x b j . e

=\_e[j\_-c]j b o b e v g b d j f € o g h e h } • q g h j j f • g • a f m a g h d h x h e h g Z  
i j b q b g i Z j \_ l \ h j \_ m k m k i • e v k p \ a f • g b g Z m p l \_ o g • M i • k e y \ h } g i g b e h ^  
\ g Z k e • ^ h i j h \ Z ^ \_ g g h k y j g \_ l g v l v h € g ^ m k l j • Z e j v g h e x p t € \_ d h g h f • p •  
g Z c j h a \ b g \_ g o j r Z e y \ e y x l v k y j Z g l k v d k h d h i j h ^ m d i l e b \ i g b } f k l \ Z d •  
k l Z \ r k \_ j p \_ \ b g h d h g h f • q d k e \_ f b b j h [ e y x l v e b d r k l b g m Z j \_ a i h k e . m ]  
< h g t k Z f • f z c \_ g \_ a z e \_ \ g h Z g h \ e x p l o g l g Z l h \ Z j b ^ m \_ g Z k l g Z p • e x x l v  
k i h \ b \ Z g z \ h i e l j \_ [ b

<\_e b d ^ i j b } f k l \ z h • k g m x a z a \ b q z r c h j f • Z d p • h g \_ j l g b z j b k l \  
j \_ a m e v l Z l h f [ • g m \ Z g g y j h ] j \_ k b \ g \_ r d g h e h } • e b q \_ a d g z i o l Z e f h \ m l v  
m i j Z \ e y l b k e y v d e x ^ v f b a \_ \ e b d b f a g Z g g y f t k l b g g b f l z e Z g l , Z f a h  
k i \_ p • Z e • a m k l o l y q g e d h g h f • q h j j Z g • a Z p k e g j e b

= h e h \ g j m d f \_ l g b k m h h \ h g ^ m k l j • Z e k r g k i j h e v k l e z j \_ d a g Z g l \  
i Z g m \ Z g g y g h k l j m d l m j j b j Z p l e \_ o g h k l j m e l m k z m d m i g e k e b d d e v d h k l •  
\ q \_ g . b o g \_ \_ g \_ j o l \_ o g • d r Z o • \ p e j \ \_ Z e • a z p e e Z f l l h j j h \ \_ e v g b o j Z p • c  
\_ d k i \_ j h a n \_ j • ^ g h k a j g h f Z ^ k v d e k l x

P \_ j j m i z k n h j f h \ Z a g Z c i e b \ h \ f r b g o ^ \_ \_ j e d h e b r g e k b g • d h f • j p • \  
y d • h e h ^ • x g b h [ o • ^ g a g z g g y l z b ^ h k \ • ^ h d f \_ j m x l y Z ^ • e k • f z k i j Z \ Z f b  
i • ^ i j b } f k l \ Z Z d p • h g Z k z f p y j j m i z k ( [ l \_ o g h k l j m ) d l m j j Z m g Z c \ Z ^ e b \ • r •  
i j h [ e \_ f b • y e v g h k l i j b } f k l \ Z

A l h q d a h j m \_ e [ j \_ c l l Z o g h k l j m g l z h e j • b d v j h e v s h c a \_ f e d Z i • l Z e m  
i • ^ i j b } f p g Z i • q Z k b d [ b l Z f g \_ [ m e l a i h y \ h k \_ o g h k l j m d j t n j m l h d j \_ k l Z }  
[ m l j \_ g \_ j Z l h j h d h g h f • q g h a h b l d n e y l \_ o g h k l j m d l z n j e b \ v e i \_ j r m q \_ j ] m  
k l Z [ • e v g j k a v b l d m i j b } f k l \ Z d h g h f • a j h k l Z g l y k h d e Z ^ a b • g • f Z e v g b c  
j b a b d h k v g h f n a g b d Z d h g n e f e l i j Z p \_ k g c f Z g b j f b [ l g b d ) Z f d Z i • l Z e h f  
( Z d p • h g . ) j Z Z b y d g \_ j • ^ e d l \_ j \_ g Z c f Z g j h d • l g b d t \ o g h k l j m d a l m ] z x l v k y  
[ 8 ] .

A Z i b l Z g a y \ ^ Z g o h y l j h e x

1. Y d • k l h j b d d h g h f • q g \_ ^ m f a v b f h \ b e h b d g \_ g g y b l m p • h @ Z e • a f m
2. Q h f m g k l b l m p • h y z z e z a f z v e l \_ j g Z l b g g h x d e Z k b l q g h j x
3. G Z a \ • l h z i j h a \ b l e g k l b l m p • h g z e z a f s a b k h [ e b \ h k l •
4. S h l Z d e • g k l b l m h b l j Z d l m \ Z z g \_ j b d Z g k Z d l h g • m l h f m q b k e •

< \_ [ e ? g Z

5. J h a d j b k m l i h g y l k y \_ n \_ d l [ e » g Z
6. M q h f m m l l y Z d l m \ Z z g l y \_ k j r i e j Z p m y ` . D h f f h g k Z
7. M q h f m h e y ] z h k h [ b k l b g \_ k h m F • l q \_ e e Z g k l b l m p • g z b j o y f h d  
\_ d h g h f • q g h f e b
8. K n h j f m e x k m l g • k h g y l k y \_ n \_ d l h f • g m \ Z b g y \_ j j m
9. Y d b v g \_ k l m j h a \ b l h d h g h f • g z l m e g b • k ` . = \_ e [ j ? c l
10. M q h f m h e y ] z h i g • k l h j t € o g h e h } • q g h j j f • g • a f m \_ e [ j \_ z l Z

E • l \_ j Z l m j Z

1. < \_ [ e \_ l g l \_ h j b j Z a ^ g H ] e Z k R Z l j h ] j \_ k 1 0 8 4 .
2. = w e [ j \_ > c ] D @ b a g g Z r \ j \_ f y F . : l h e b l b a 1 9 8 6 .
3. = w e [ j \_ > c ] D W d h g h f b q \_ l k l j b b p \_ e h [ s \_ k l \ F Z : l j h ] j \_ k 1 0 7 3 .
4. B k l h j b y d h g h f b q r k a b g b h c ^ j \_ ^ < : \ l h g h f h b Z j : M q \_ [ g i i h k h [ b \_  
F . : B G N J = F , 2 0 0 1 .

5. E\_\b UZY. Bklhjbydghghfbq\_rkqf\_bgd\_m\_jk\_d\_p Caturday, 1998.
6. E\_hglv< Wdhghfbq\_wkklh\_hj\_bkke\_^h\ZgZdy biheblbdZ F.: lhebiba 1990.
6. Fblq\_ Wdhghfbq plbdte\_ljh[e\_fiz\_ ihklZghFdZE, 1930.
7. Fhe^h\ZgWdhghfbq\_^kdlbj\_b, Cn.: ARC, 2003.
8. WdhghfbdZj\_^Ajhn :. = =jyagh\B^Ahiheblbq\_kedhl\_cjZlmju «?^bgk\, 2001.
9. Y^]ZjY\K Bklhjbydghghfbq\_rkqf\_bgd\_m\_jk\_d\_p [g^bedyma h\F.: BGNJ: F, 2001.

JHA > 11ED?CGK1:GKL<H

11.1 DJBAD: I1L:E1KLBQ?D2HGHF1D6?H;O1>G1KLV  
GH<HI2J:>B=FB

Jha\blhldghihe•klb qdZihZe•vafdre b dV30-o jhdZ6X kJ k\•lh\m  
\_dghgf•d\_jbr jre b [b g Z h f b \ Z e ; ka Z ] Z e v g h \_ d h l Z h f e q b r o g z • k e ; y d b  
g\_fZe h h [••\g b l o k l h j d z e i • l Z e • k l b l o l g h \_ e b

lZ^•g d d j h [g b p l \ Z R : [ m e f • e v r b f g • \ • g r b d j Z e : g z i a f b k e h \\_  
\ b j h [g b p l \ H 933 j . k d e Z 4 6 % \ • ^ j • \ g y 929 j . , \ b j h [g b q r l m ` g h k h e b  
a Z \ Z g l Z ` e d o r \_ g Z 1/3 . H k d • e v d l i b a Z i m e Z k \ • l h \ h x l h i h j m r b e b k y  
a h \ g • r g v h \_ d h g h a d d h j h h a l \ g • r g m h j f • \ Z R : k d h j h b \ k y j Z a b  
= h e h \ g h j k [ e \_ f h y d Z j b \ h ` b e y z i \_ h j \_ l b d Z l o ^ \_ j ` Z \ g b o y q f m e h  
[ \_ a j h [ • l k y : g ] e ; • Z i j b d e Z r y q b g Z x a i 1923 j d h m h g k l Z e d i j h g • q g b b k e h  
[ \_ a j h [ • l g h k o l • c g h Z g h \ b e g Z i \ l h j z e v c h e g Z ^ \_ c

< \_ i \_ j r Z k \ • l h \ Z c g z h d Z a , Z s e h Z j b g p b d l a i s s e r » \ b q \_ j i Z \ \_ [ s h  
d Z i • l Z e • k l b d h g z h f • d z \_ f h ` \_ g h j f Z e v r h g d p • h g m \ Z i b

l j b o b e v g k d Z j b l o j l h ^ h d k r i c h [ e b g h h d e Z k l b d b j ^ ` m \ Z s e h \ • c g Z  
[ m e z m ^ b f e y d h g h f e d l g b b d h Z ^ a \ b q Z b g h i z \ b g G x a Z [ Z y k f m \ • c v \_  
g h j f , m ] h \ h j b e l h g b h A ^ g Z d j b \ \_ e b d h e r o j h a q Z j m \ Z g g h g h f • d g Z m Z p • y  
i j h ^ h ` m \ Z b Z • j r m \ Z j b l e y [ h d • j m c g • \ d j b a l \_ a j h [ • l h y n e y p • ] h k l j •  
k h p • Z e d h g g n e • d l Z \ b e b ^ k m f g ` b i l } a ^ Z i g j k l g v d h \ h d e h g h f • d Z i • l Z e • a f m  
l j Z d l b d k Z j h k l m \ Z e b Z g ] h e h \ g b o a \_ d h g h f • q g e r [ h j Z e • a f s h j b g d h \ Z  
\_ d h g h f a d Z i g Z f h j \_ ] m e x \ Z Z h k i y f h ] h x e v g l h h i b l m i j h i h a b [ p ] • e

: g Z e i j h p \_ k m \ l h j \_ g g r y f h \ Z b g d h \ h d e h g h f • d j b g Z \ b j h [ g b p a \ Z  
h ^ g h ] h d m Z i j Z d l b d l o h ^ a r k \ • l h \ d i e b a 1929-1933 j j . - a • g r h ] h j b \ • \  
\ q \_ g b a d h g h f • k l h \ b k g h \ d i r h \_ g \_ h [ o • ^ g ^ k j v \ g h j ] h ] m e x \ Z g l o g d h \ h e  
\_ d h g h f • d b

: ^ \_ \ l h c q Z k y d \ l \_ h j • e z g m \ Z i j b g p b i b d h g h f • q g e r [ h j Z e • a f m  
i h \ k x ^ g h e y h e \_ ] r \_ g g y h ` \_ g g y j ` Z \ Z Z e Z k l y j m q Z d g y d h g h f • d m  
l • e v d b j Z ^ y g k v d h f m a • ] • l e \_ j • \ k G o f c q q b z g e \_ \ d j Z e , g Z d i j Z ^ b p • c g h  
\ Z ` Z e b e l y \_ j Z e v g h R b . : g ] e • e j Z g p • e

M1932 j . i j \_ a b ^ \_ h l J m a \ \_ e n d y g h \ b d m j k g Z ^ \_ j ` Z \ g \_ ] m e x \ Z g g y  
\_ d h g h f • d j b m j y ^ f m e Z k l h j \_ g z G Z p • h g Z e v r g Z g • k l j Z a p ^ y ^ g h \ e \_ g g y  
i j h f b k e h \ h k G z q h e e k l Z k f h a d h \ b j c l e l - j Z ^ a g Z c [ • e v r b d h g h f • k l \ •  
i j h f b k e h \ p • \

I Z j Z ^ h d k z e v g b \_ h d e z k b t g z j b g s z h \ \ z ` z e z k y k d h g z e k h z \ z e z  
r d . ^ e b \ h z e z l \_ ] h j b l d g j ` ^ \_ g g s y h \_ d h g h f . i q b f e \_ f b b j . r m x l v k z f i h  
k h [ . z \ i h f z l b . q g m . g n e y p d j b a b [ \_ a j h [ . l d y . a g z e q e d h j h f b g m s . o g \_  
 \ . ^ i h \ . ^ z e d k g h k l .

L Z d b d j b g h f i b g b \ r b g v l k b e z b j . r b l b j z d l b q i g h [ e \_ f b \_ d h g h f . q g z  
^ m f d a z z c r e z e m o l m i g \_ h i f o g h f m e h g h b y b d f \_ l h ^ h e h ] z d \_ d h g h f . q g m  
l \_ h j . x h q h ] h i j b k l m i b e b y d d h g h f . k z l y d z g [ e . } p e . ] ( 1 8 7 7 - 1 9 5 9 ) , i h e y d  
F . D z e \_ ( 1 8 9 9 - 1 9 7 0 ) . h k h [ e b r \ h ^ d < . d k \_ ( 1 8 5 9 - 1 9 2 6 ) . 1 k \ ` f . k . j h a j h [ d b  
g h \ h e d l j b g b j h i h a b p h e g d j \_ l g b o \_ d l b \ g b r o . g v b o h ^ a n d j b a b b i z e g z  
^ h e z g [ e . c k v . d d h j g h f . k l z d \_ c g ( 1 8 8 3 - 1 9 4 6 ) [ 4 ] .

A g b f i h ] h ^ ` m \ z e t k h y h d h g p \_ i p n x l h q g x \ z e b h i h \ g x \ z e e e  
k i j h k l h \ m , \ z e b [ m a y d h f h b i z ^ d m o l a k \_ j c h a g b d h g h f . g l f v ] i j h c l b  
i h \ a ^ \_ z g [ e . c k v d h k h g b d z

I h y \ z q \_ g g y d \_ h l j b f z e g z . f y c h ] h \ h j p y g z a \ d h \_ c g k . z g k h \ z z  
^ z l m \ z 1 9 8 6 j . , d h e b m e z i m [ e . d h \ z g z z d \_ c g k z z ] z e v g z j . z z c g y l h k l .  
 \ . ^ k h l d j h r \_ x c

D \_ c g k . z g i k b h f z e k h \ l h \ k r e z \ g \_ k l . e v d b a z l \_ h j \_ l b q g b b m ^ h \  
l e m f z q \_ i g l g j h ^ b d h g h f . q y d b . e k d . e v d b j \_ k a h x j h e h \ g m e l b d h \_ d h g h f . q g m  
m k l z g h \ d m f [ j m g l m \ z g g d y [ o . ^ g h k g h j k l z \ g h ] h ] m e x \ z g l g y i h ^ z j k v d b o  
i j h p \_ k d h g p \_ i d \_ y c g k z e z e z k v e k l h \ h e j b a t 1 9 2 9 - 1 9 3 3 j j . . \ . ^ h [ j z ` z e z  
a z ] z e v j b a q z j m \ z g i g z y m x q h j z g . r i h ^ z g g j h \_ n \_ d l b \ g z f h j \_ ] m e y p . x  
j b g d h \ h k i h ^ z j [ 3 ] z d

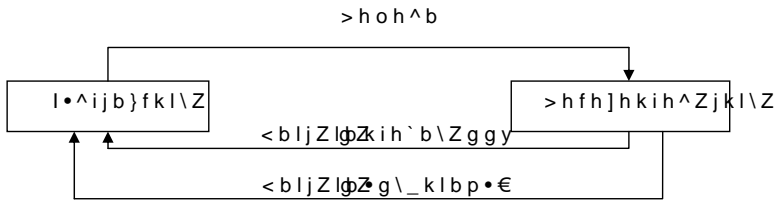
G h \ i j h [ e \_ f l g z m d h y t h c k e . ^ ` \_ z g v ^ h g z r b d g . o g \_ \ l j z q z x l k \ h ] e  
z d l m z e v d g h k l e g h \ g e a f . k l p \_ ^ \_ j ` z \ g j \_ ] m e x \ z g g y g h f \ d b g d h h f m  
] h k i h ^ z j k a l b d i . j [ \_ j m k l . e h q z l i g z p . e g z b j . r \_ g g b o j h [ e \_ l f \_ h j . y e d .  
a \ b k h k v h ] h ^ g . r o g z m e j z \ h f . j g h ^ . e y x d z \ z g z i j y f b l ^ b g p b o z i j y f \  
k i b j z } \ v k z q \_ g g y . F . D \_ c g k z h ] h h k e . ^ h \ g b g d z \ d h f \_ g ^ h g z g t a z o h ^ b  
^ \_ j ` z \ g h ] h m q z g g y d h g h f . i q l g p \_ . k b g r b g z i j y f h d j j m g l h z r e y l \_ j g z l b \ g .  
d \_ c g k . z g l h k g m \_ i p \ e j . y d b i q b c g y b z a b \ z l t h e . [ \_ j z e z f b

11.2 A : = E V G O : J : D L ? J B K L B D H D L J B G B  
J ? = M E V H < : G H D = : H 1 L : E 1 A F M

D \_ c g k . ^ ^ z \ d h g h f . q g z g z e . i a m [ e \_ f m j h g . q g t g ] h ^ h \ b d h j b k l z g g y  
 \ b j h [ g b q b o j \_ e z k h \ [ \_ a j h [ . h l y a z ] z e d z i . l z e . k l b z g z e c h d k \_ ^ h k l z l d m  
 k \_ j \_ m h k l z d m g . ^ a d b a z h g i p \_ i f . x o z g . z f i h f z l b q g k h b o . e j d h d h \ h ] h  
 \ . ^ g h e l j g g y h \ z d i o i z e . k l b j d g h h h z j , k f h z h ^ b s h d z i . l z e i a z l b b \_ c  
 f \_ o z g . e d h f m g \_ h [ o . ^ g j ` z \ g \_ ] m e x \ z g g y

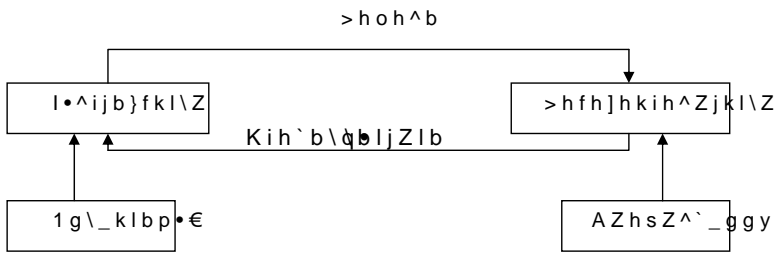
D e z k b d z \ z e b h \ m f h \ z j d g d h \ h e h g h f . d b h [ g b p l d m e b \ z ] l v k y  
 g z \ d h l e t a k j \ g h \ z f ] b i h i b l h f i j h i h a b p y ] d e y d h ` g h ] h h ^ m d z f r i j m i b  
 i j h ^ m d ( e z k l d h j z g h \ z ] z d \ f z k r l z [ z l o . ] e d h g h f ( e a d z ] z e j y g z h \ z ] z  
 A ] . ^ g a k a z d h g k f y i j h i h a b p k l y h j x k \ . d h i b , l l z d j . \ g h \ z f ] z i h i b l h f  
 i j h i h a b p . \ k l z g h \ e x ] l z v h f z l b , q z l j b a b [ \_ a j h [ . l d y f h ` e b m p v h f m  
 \ b i z ^ d r d h g h f . q d j m d h h y d j b a z [ \_ a i g a m ] o . ^ g l g h \ z a m . c k g x ] l z d y f  
 q b g h f





D\_cgk^adb^aZzdKq\_y di h f b e d h, \b\z`Z x, q b h \_ d h g h f • j r g g h \ Z g Z \klZ gh\ex}Z\klyfZlb.qg h

Shklhkm}lyd h g h f • q g j r h j h h, [ \ ] n z g h f r i o i z ^ k r e • y j z o h \ m \ l h d n Z d b h f • ` Z d l h a Z h s Z ^ ` \_ j g g y \ \_ k l m \ Z l g g y m x l v f • g g h k i j h k l h j A q Z . k • G Z ^ m f d z h g } e • c k v d d j \ g h } k h o \_ f Z d h g h f • q g l j r h j h i j i j ^ a k l Z \ e y } l h k y • g r h f m



J • a g b p y ` ^ \ h f Z k o \_ f Z f q \_ k m l j } Z z i j b g p b i h \ z ^ j m j h f h b i z ^ d m \_ d h g h f • q g j r h j h h [ • ] g \ • ^ [ m \ Z } l v z j h k h [ • Z \ l h f Z l b , q l h f m s h f • ` a Z h s Z ^ ` \_ g g y j b \_ g g y € o g \ \_ k l m \ Z l g g y m x l v f • g g h k i j h k l h j A q Z . k • G Z ^ m f d z h g } e • c k v d d j \ g h } k h o \_ f Z d h g h f • q g l j r h j h i j i j ^ a k l Z \ e y } l h k y • g r h f m

<boh^yapb}d h g k l Z j Z p . c g k [ b l v b k g h \ h d z i • l z e • k l b d h g z h f g d z a f h a z Z [ \_ a i \_ c p z ] z e v g l h g h f • j r g g h \ Z j m a g z q g h j h k l • c g h j m q z g g y ^ \_ j ` Z [ q ] .

D\_cgk^adb^aZzda\ZgbaZdjhggd•K\_yHkd•e\vdjbgdh\•d h g h f • p • h [ f • g ^ • c k g x } l y l e y z h j f m e k k h \ Z j l h \ z j Z a z h j f m e k k h \ Z j j j h i - l h \ z j i j h ^ Z \ \_ p t v ^ \_ • g \_ k l Z l b h d m i p [ f \ b j m q \_ \ g ^ i j h ^ Z ` j r h r • f h ` m l v h [ k e m ] h \ n g \ Z l e v d l b i b l Z c i j Z } g \_ g ^ h a Z h s Z ^ ` \_ g l g l y r a Z j Z e d j b z a z m l m p • e d h j f Z e v d Z c g i j b o h ^ b ^ h m a Z j Z e v g h [ d g g y Z p • h g Z e v g b j h r o h ] h ^ b g Z f • d Z a i h k \_ j \_ ^ b a g Z q z x g v k y Z d l h j Z i j h i h a i e p h [ l h q b g g b d Z f b y d b a z e \_ b b y h [ g b p ] Z m Z d l h j Z h b l m

- I • ^ \ i e b \ h D \_ c g k z g b g h \ b g Z i j y f \_ d h g h f • q g j r h j h h [ • ] g \ • ^ [ m \ Z } l v z j h k h [ • Z \ l h f Z l b , q l h f m s h f • ` a Z h s Z ^ ` \_ g g y j b \_ g g y € o g \ \_ k l m \ Z l g g y m x l v f • g g h k i j h k l h j A q Z . k • G Z ^ m f d z h g } e • c k v d d j \ g h } k h o \_ f Z d h g h f • q g l j r h j h i j i j ^ a k l Z \ e y } l h k y • g r h f m
- q b f \ b a g Z q Z } d Z f z z e v j o h c g a Z c g y l h k l d h g h f • Z [ r • g Z d r \ q h f m i j b q b g l y d f h ` e b v e y o p h j h l v [ d j \_ a j h [ • M y f
- y d z h e i j h p \_ g l g k d \ h r d b f l b a g Z q Z } e p l y g v
- y d b f e y o h f h j f m } l v k n i • \ \_ e k v g e z z h r h \ l h e b g b p •

D\_c gk h^ a b l i v g y l l y m g d p k m d m i g h e h a i b p k m d m i g i l h j b l m l \_ j r Z  
 \ b a g Z q Z } l k i k v ^ g h r \_ g g y k f m d i g b e y k m k i e y k l b z j Z l . a Z g y c g y l h k l .  
 l j h l y j h f . ^ g h k g h j h l d b o j . h ^ a q Z k m \_ k i . \ . ^ g h r \_ g g y a f . g x } l v k y m j Z  
 n m g d p e y ^ h j z } x } . \ . ^ g h r \_ g g y d m \ Z g h b o h ^ i i b } f p ( \ f Z k r l Z [ Z o  
 k m k i . e y k l \ a Z Z c g y l h k l r g h m ^ \_ j m o h f \_ l h f m ^ b g Z f . a Z c g y l h a k Z e \_ b l v  
 j h e h \ g b q b h v f . a n m g d p k m d m i g i l h j b l m s h \ b a g Z q Z b h a b ^ i j b } f p \ l h q d Z  
 i \_ j \_ l b g h h o n m g d p o e z j Z d l \_ j b l a r k y j a Z c g y l h D l . c g Z a b \ x e h q d h x  
 \_ n \_ d l b \ g i h j b l i o .

L Z d b q b g h a Z } Z e v j g b c g a Z c g y l h l b l j h [ g b p t g Z p . h g Z e v t g d h h g r z  
 ^ m f d m \_ c g l a Z e \_ t o l k l . e v b e b \ b j h [ g b q f t o e b \ h k l k m k i . e y k l d z e v d b  
 i e Z l h k i j h f h ` g i h j i b l m j . \ \_ g y d h j b b a g Z q Z x b t b i . ^ i j b } f p g Z i j b [ m l h d  
 A l . ^ a k b d h g p \_ i p D y c g k i z h « \_ n \_ d l b \ g l h [ l h i h l \_ g p . c g h e b \ \_ y d \_  
 k l b f m e x } l o k j y Z \ h i h i b l i j h g \_ h [ o . ^ a g g k l v h i m s \_ a z y h i h f h ] h x \_ j ` Z \ b  
 m j . a Z g z j h [ . l i g h z e b

G Z j h l b l Z b m h d e Z k b o g z h j y m f d m \_ c g k Z ` Z s h g Z j h ^ h k i h ^ Z j k l \ h  
 p . e h f m d i j \_ ^ k l Z \ e y k q l h x g h \ n k b k l \_ f g r d . k l g \_ } k m f Z g ^ b \ . ^ m Z e v g b o  
 j h k i h ^ Z j k l d a l h q d a b j m d j \_ f h i t ^ i j b } f k l a z g b ` \_ g a z j h [ . l i g h z e b a g Z q Z }  
 a f \_ g r \_ g g y l j Z l . ^ i j b } f k l a z h a [ . e v r m h j ] t d h g d m j \_ g l h k i j h f h ^ a h e k l l v e y }  
 j h a r b j x \ Z l b j h [ g b p l a Z c g y l . k l m a b p a z e } Z e v g z h e . h g Z e v d h g e h f . d b  
 a g b ` \_ g g z j h [ . l i g h z e b i j b a \ h ^ a b t h a f \_ g r \_ g g y ^ Z l d a g b ` \_ g g z } Z e v g h e  
 d m i . \ \_ e k j h e h ` g h k e l v \_ j \_ a m e v + Z t h k d h j h q \_ g g y Z e v g h j h [ g b p l a Z  
 a Z c g y l l o k l .

H ^ g z i j b q b g \_ ^ h k l Z l g i v h i b h m d e Z ^ m g z g h e r k b o h i e g h j h r a Z d h g .  
 k m l y d h j h g Z k l m i g h k l m b o h e h k r y k i . e v k z v z s h a . a j h k l Z g g y m d m i g h j h  
 j \_ Z e v g h h o h a r h . e v r m } t k m y d m k g h ` b \ Z g g j y l \_ g \_ l Z d . c . f . j . \ y d . c  
 j h k l \_ h o . ^ L Z d b q b g h f k o b e v g . k l a [ . e v r \_ g a z h s Z ^ \_ a g l v k l Z h f . j m  
 a j h k l Z g g y h a b i \_ j \_ ^ ` Z x q l b f i Z f t z a j h k l Z g z h s Z ^ a f g v r m h i b l  
 D h f i \_ g k Z p l z d h j a g b ` \_ g g y \_ k e m ` b l b e v d a j h k l Z g g y \_ k l b p . c g h j h  
 i h i b l m g Z d g \_ f \_ g m a q h k l Z g g a j h [ . l i y Z ^ a g g y f i . a j h k l Z g g y p . h g Z e v g h j h  
 ^ h o h ^ m

D\_c g k \ Z ` Z \ s h [ \_ a j h [ . l i i j h ^ m } l v l g y \ b k h d b f a Z j i e Z l Z f b  
 g \_ \ . ^ i h \ . ^ a f r k l a z h s Z ^ \_ g g y g b \_ k l b p . y l f b . ^ k m f g b a v d b a f z j i e Z l Z f b  
 G \_ [ . ^ a g b g g v [ \_ a j h [ l Z [ Z ] Z l y d k i h ` b \ Z x l a v k \ h e h o h a b k \_ f \_ g r \_  
 a [ . e v r m a q t h s Z ^ \_ g a g y g r m x q b \ \_ k l b p . a j h [ . l i f h y \_ m l m . d \ . ^ a h V Z [ d \_  
 . k l h l g l b b ` \_ g j m q Z g g y f ` Z l t e y o h k l b f m e x \ Z e g g y k l b p . e

D\_c g k h i g m j p \_ i l b j . r \_ g g p o j h [ e \_ a Z h i h f h ] h x \_ j ` Z \ b d Z h ` \_  
 \ i e b \ Z b z a Z } Z e v g e n b q b i g i n b l m j h \ h ^ y a i t h e . l b d t n k i Z g k . e ` Z v i b \ b g g Z  
 \ a y l t g Z k \_ [ k l b f m e x \ Z g j d y Z l g b o g \_ k l b a z Z o m g a g b ` \_ g g h y Z l d \ a  
 a [ . e v r m \ Z h e l j Z l b e y o j h f a r b j \_ g g y j ` Z \ g k l h d l h z h a [ . e v r \_ g g l Z p . c  
 k i h ` b \ Z q Z f g k . c h i h f h j k l b i \_ g j ^ t k h [ e t g Z ^ a h e d e Z ^ Z x b y z a y g Z g k m \ Z g y  
 ^ \_ n . p b l m ^ \_ l r a z Z o m g l b d m k d j h a f . s \_ g g z y b g d m . e b d t n g y ^ h l i t h a b d  
 R e y o h t h ^ Z l d h \ h j h m k d j h r \_ c \ h [ . ^ \_ j ` Z \ Z h ` \_ \ i e b \ Z l g Z a g b ` \_ g g y  
 i h a b q d h \ h j h k h l d z k \_ p \_ i . ^ a b s n d ] m i . \ \_ e k j m f h ` g . k l v d h g h f . p h l \_  
 a Z ] Z e v g h k y j i h i b l m j b p v h f m b g b d Z j n \_ d f m e v l b i e . d Z A f j z v r \_ g g y  
 a g \ \_ k l b p . c a \ h ^ a b t h a j h k l Z g g z p . h g Z e v t h j h k m k i . e y k i j l z q h f r g Z  
 \ \_ e b q l g e n v r m . i \_ j \ . k g b t b g \ \_ k l b p . c

l j b « i \_ j \_ j » \ \_ d h g h f ( s b ^ h j \_ q . i j h \ h d m ) l v l g y . l b d h x d k i Z g k . e  
 \ b g b d Z x l z ^ e b r i t h d b l r g \_ k l Z q z h \ b e j i h [ h q k l e e b j \_ a m e v j l z k t m p v g b  
 m l \ h j x } l v k j a j b a g n e y p p e \_ j ` Z \ Z h \ b g g i z h \ h ^ a b k b h e . l b d t h j b f m \ Z g g y  
 a [ . e v r m x l q b Z \ d r b j . a Z m x q j b \ g b l j Z l b . ^ a b s m x l q b k h l e y k l j b g m \ Z g g y

•g\\_k l b p l t c ^ • [ g Zh e • l b d z b ` m d } m i • \ \_ e k g j r h f h ` g • k g Z k \_ e \_ d . g n y l l \_ `   
 \ b g b d Z r } \_ d m e v l b i e • d [ B ] l h j Z   
 L Z d b f b g h D \_ c g b j • a g \ \ Z k i h k h [ b ] m e x \ Z i g h b t r j h r h \ d j \_ ^ b l g m   
 l Z [ x ^ ` \_ l g i r h e • l b d m   
 = j h r h \ d j \_ ^ b l g r z e • l b k z y f h \ Z g Z k l b f m e x \ Z i g h b l r q \_ j a e g b ` \_ g g y   
 g h j f b • ^ k h l d z e b h z j z g \_ g g h e • d • ^ g h d k l e g k h i h g r h e \ f h \ m a h e h l h } h   
 k l z g ^ a z j m j } m e v h \ z g z d z q m \ Z b j g y h \ h e z k b \ h [ • ] m D \_ c g k • ^ d b ^ a \   
 a \ b g m \ Z q \ l g g r y s h \ • g j h i z } m g n e y . p A k • e v r \_ d g e v d h z i • j h \ d j c h r \_ c   
 h [ • ] m j b a \ h ^ a b \ l v a z } Z e v g t y \ b s \_ g g y g e b r i j b i h \ g • a z c g y l h l k l d b k g m }   
 [ \_ a j h [ • l b y ] • e v r \_ d g h y r h \ h f e z k l m ^ k l b f m e x \ Z h b b l i j h i h a b p • y h \ Z j • \   
 a z e b r b l y k z k l b q g h x   
 K m l y x ^ ` \_ l g i h e • l b d l b D \_ c g k n h j } Z g • a z g v y k l b p k e d h j h q \_ g g h y   
 g \_ ^ h k l z d p h k l z g p h \ Z l g b g \ \_ k l b p e e d h f i \_ g k m a z z i z o m g h d ` Z . \ b j b   
 p v h f g \_ f z } i j b g p b i h \ l a } h z q \_ g g z y h i • ^ m [ x ^ ` \_ l g o h r l b c z ` e b \ s h [ \ h g b   
 q \_ j \_ a n \_ d l f m e v l b i e • d z i j b j z \ \_ e b h a j h k l z g g z c g y l h k z a [ • e v r \_ g g y   
 g z p • h g z e v l g d h j } m   
 L Z d z j z d l \_ j d a r o y k m l v \_ j ` Z \ g i h e • l b k l z [ • e • a z j p a s m e v j z h i h j f   
 i h \ y a z g b g h \ h x h e e x \_ j ` Z \ l z i • l z e a z d \_ c g k h f j \ \ h j x } l v k y b k l \_ f m   
 e • [ \_ j z e v g k h j h • z e • a l f m y d • d b f h ` \_ f h ^ • y l b y d h j } Z g • a h \ z n g k i • e v k a \ h   
 \_ d h g h f • q g h k h x l z g z i • ^ l j b f d m h p • z e v l g z h e d h g h f • q l g i j z \ \_ ^ e b \ h k l •   
 i h \ z ` z x q a z o b s z x g b b \ • ^ m z e e k l l v a b [ h j r e e j m \_ j \_ d h g z e g l y z a   
 f b k e \_ g g e y h y l e i e i j b } f e b \ l z e v e z k g • k l l v   
 G z j \_ r l D \_ c g k k l m i z h l b i h e • l b d b e v g h e j } • \ e a z i j h l \_ d p • h g • a f   
 A Z d j b \ z x h b i h ^ z j k l v z g h a \_ f g h e d m j \_ g p j e \ g z z v \ h j x m f h \ b e y   
 j h a r b j \_ g l y q b a g y g h j } h [ g b p l z z i \ \_ ^ e y • ^ \ b s \_ g a z c g y l h s k l } m f h \ h x   
 a j h k l z g g y p • h g z e v l g d h j } m   
 K e z \ d \_ c g k z h [ e b a h h k e n z i h \ h } g g h d b j \_ p \_ i l d h } h e y ] e b h k g h \ m   
 h n • p • c g j h d j z f d h g h f • q t h e e b d b g g . ^ • h g k h g z d k h l y z z } z l v d h j z e g z o   
 [ m e b j c g y l e i \_ p • z e a z d h g y l e h [ h y \ a m x h v j y ^ h h j } Z g b l \_ b l b z k l z g h f   
 ] h k i h ^ z j k d l b g e d l m j b j b c f z l b g \_ j } • a z o h a b y a z [ \_ a i \_ q i \_ d g y h j h \ g y   
 \ b j h [ g b p l z z z c g y l h k l •

11.3 AG : Q ? G G Y ? ? G @ D ? C G K > E Y ? D H G H F 1 Q G H D B

< • k l h j • e h g h f • q g r h f e d O k l > . F . D \_ c g l g r z e \_ ` b h k h [ e b f • k p \_   
 G Z \ • l y z c a z i \_ d e h } l d j b l b d g \_ f h ` m l v a z i \_ j \_ q m l z } h n z d l r s h [ \_ a g v h ] h   
 • g r h x m e [ z g \_ l \_ e v d l h g h f • g g z d z z e \_ d h g h f l d z h e x p • o o z b j z d l \_ h j • e   
 D \_ c g k z k l h k i h j x \ z \ k y   
 M q h f m i h e y } z \ \ h e x p • c g z [ h y n \ z l h j k d \ h c g k l z h f r o h ] h b l h d b   
 D \_ c g b k e h l d h e h ` \_ g i g y \ • ^ k m l g m d z i • l z e • k l b l g l g d f g m l j • r g v h ] h   
 f \_ o z g • a f h g h \ z e h ^ h a \ h e y k e y d h j h q \_ g g y m i g i h j l b l m h \ \_ j g m l b h y   
 d h e b r g v h y h g y b j h [ g b p l • z z c g y l h v d a g z ] [ \_ a i \_ d i n z ^ z g g y h g h g h e   
 k b k l \_ f l b j b \ z e i n z k l d m \_ i j \_ k l e f k z f b l • g \ b k l m j b l d d j b l b d z i • l z e • a f m   
 ^ h d l j b g a i s s e z - f a i r e » : e \_ c h ] d j b l b d e i z b g p b i h a t r z i h j \ g y g g k g m x q h x   
 j z g • r \_   
 K i j z \ z l h f m s h q b k e \_ d g p l b d b z i • l z e • a x f x n k l l z o g \_ a f h ] e a g z c l b   
 \_ d h g h f • q i g b b l z h e y k i j h k l m \ z g h g l j b g l a i s s e z f a i r e » . A l h q d a h j d e e h d z p • e   
 j \_ k m j k k l \_ l z e v g d h e g d m j \_ i g p a e l z \ e y g z k y j z s h a z [ \_ a i \_ a j r h k l z g g y   
 k m d m i g l h j h [ g b p l v z h ` b \ z g g y l h f m s h \ z ` e b k h p • z e v z g e e • ^ d e v g h ] h   
 j b g d h \ f l } r o z g • a b t a n g z \ z e t n k y z z } z l v d z \_ c g k d z a z h p y k b k l \_ ^ z p [ h e



j\_]mex\ZgZy\hj\_ggkblms\$+laZ[\_ai\_qm\_xlV)mex\Z(FgÿgZjh^gh]h  
\Zexlghm]hg^iZK\•lh\h[Zhg]m

AZibZggyZ\^Zggydhgljhex

1. Yd\ieb gmlēZlh\Zdhghf•qjbaZi\_jr•dj\_lbgk klgZijbgpbib  
kZfhj\_]mex\jZgggh\hdhghf•db
2. Qhfrg\_h[0•↑gheihgh\bfb\_lh^heh]dghghf•qghjgZhqZlXm  
kl?
3. GZa\•gZc[•e\_vr^hffbq\_g,bp\_d•ag\_kelZ]hfbcg\_khrdjh a\b\_lhd  
\_dhghf•gZlme[h]hZkklqhfkmlevo\_g\cp\_gv
4. Jhdjbafe•kklmlghkd+hghf•qgjml]hh[aZm\_cgkhhf
5. ShjhamefD\\_cgk^kmdmiqhfblhfkm dmiqjhxhabp?•Yxdbciē\h  
hgph[eylgZha\b\_lhdhghf?•db
6. Mqhfkmkvkboheh]•qgZhd]hg-m D\_cgkZ
7. Jhdjbafe•kilhgykvihe•lbd\_zkiZgk•fe•lbdzbfm\ZggyZ`  
D\_cgkhhf
8. Yd`•. D\_cghk]jmglm]h[0•^g+krhVZggy`Z\b\_dhghf•dm
9. Yd^Zkikhkh[b]mex\ZihgblirjihgmvZ\_cgk

E•I\_jZlmjZ

1. D\_cgk`.F. H[sZyl\_hjbyaZgylhki]hp\_glZ ^\_g/]:glheh]by  
wdhghfbq\_dleZkkfDwVdhg1993,L2.
2. Dmjvkdhghfblm]p\_[gbl^j\_•;.: JZca[\_j]F: BGNJF, 2001.
3. E\_bLZ. Bklhjbywdhghfbq\_mkd]bgDm]jkd\_pCatalaxy, 1998.
4. Fhe^h\ZgWdhghfbq^kld]b,Ca.: ARC, 2003.
5. KZfmwev.kWgdhghfka-Zl. F.: :e]h,g992.
6. Wdhghfbm]q\_[ghkh[b]l^j\_•^ijhn :.= =jyagh\hδj - F.:  
XGBL-B: G; ba^hiheblbq\_lebh\_cjZlm]jδbgk^,2001.

JHA > 1ZG?HD?CGK1:GKL<H

12.1I?J?HKFBKE?GKN:>SBGB>@D?CGK:

J•adih]•jr\_gg\_ydhghf•qghZlh\bZi•lZe•klbdjZkmg70-l•jhd  
ijba\\_ehiZ^•gZylh]bl\_dmcgk•Zgk]fZ[hdd]baGZklZ]hhaqZjm\Zggy  
fh`eb\hklYzk\h\Zgh]b\Zgghrl•a^\_j`Z\gh]k^\_lmlZdZhe•lbdZ  
ijZdlbqg]bq\_jiZekZhE]bfmexxq]h`eb\hkt•ihqZeZbgblk\_jchagbc  
^\_klZ[•e•a]riēq]gZ\_dhghf•dm

Kbevgbr^Zjih\_d\_cgk•Zgkvdh]fp\_ip•gZ\^Zehad\_aZ]hklj\_ggy  
•gney p•cgh]h\_kAn[\_ag\\_bgghrhimlgbdZghf•qgh]klZggyda\bdeb  
afZevh\m]ghbypij]bobevg]ddbcgklZgZ\_j\_l\hjbeZgY\_ahj]Zg•amxqbc  
nZdlhY`\_j\_ē]hklj]bchp•ZevZb]b]hghf•qgh]b]j•klk[h[e]b\•k]kklZggg  
\70-ojhdZ]melmijh\h^b]b]h]h]q\_\d]g]y[gbp^aZhkI]Zggyjh[•llZd\_  
y\bsihagZqZleih]p•Zevg]p]f•ghf^klZ]ney]y

Afhf\_g]klh]j]ey\b\_hj•D\_cgkZlZeZebd]b]kij^eyd]blb]d]bag]h  
jh^mLZdm60-l•jhd]l\_cgk•Zgph]deZkb]d]p\_qZei]k]j]y]b]q]b]g]b]ih\•evg\_ggy

l\_fi•a'jhklZ gny'm]i be h\ b50-ojhd, \jhi\_jki\_dlb\ dhghf•qgjh]klZ ggy  
ijh kihkh[bieb\ng Zgvh.]h< hkg h\ghfmjy^h\jph]jZfbh]hqZk rmeb  
d\_cgk•Zgk aZbmb.hM KR: ijh]jZfZjhklZ,giglycgy lRjy^hD\_gg,[meZ  
lZdhx• ihkiyfh\Zghk hrg Zi\_j\_^ [ZqZkdZfmex\Zdggg•qgh]h]j\_km  
\^hkdhgZe h\g\y\BZ kbkl\_f b\_j\_i.^]h\h\vdZ^•\yharbj\_ggZkrIZ[•\  
\l]mqZ.ggyh\_k\_j\_ ^b\g\o jhd•\djblbdZ\_cgk•Zgk l hZgh\ghv me Z kgZ  
ijhn\_k•cgp\gyo

Ihqbg Z xajb\_j\_ ^b70-to jhd•kmi\_j\_ qdZbxlgZ^ [Zggp\jhd b\o\_jkl\  
kmki•evk:l dZb\g h [ ]h\hjxxlvikj b qbg b\_ ^Zehd h ghf•qig h e l b dsh  
\bjZabe b ZkZfi\_jm ajhklZ g g a jh [•lilyb ijbkd hj\_g g me y p s r e i h] Zgh  
\ibkm\Zeh d y c g k • Z g k Z j d b g n d h g h f • @ Z l e • a j h k l Z g g Z y k l d b j` Z \ g b o  
bljZm<l(mKR: - ^h1970 j. 33 %, m<\_ebdh[jblZ0g%] e a h k h [ e b \ h x  
]hkljh h k l Z e j z [ e \_ f z n \_ d l b \ g h k j ] • Z \ g h z j j Z l Z j j h f Z \ a k v d k h \ d l h j m  
\ p • e h f m j y ^ a q b k l h d h g h f • q g l r f e b h k l Z \ e • g h j Z e v g j h [ e \_ f b d h l j  
\b y \ b e b k k y g h \ y a Z g b a b d h g h f • d h j h \ \_ ^ \_ g h d h g h f • q g Z k h p • Z e v g h x  
i h e \ b d h A \ \_ j g \_ g g h y ^ • c k g t p o g g h k l d Z i • l Z e • g f m • e v d b l Z e h Z k e h f  
i h e \ b q h [ g h j e l v , [ Z e l i e b g m g e z h a \ b l h d h g h f • g g l m e l b q Z e Z X y Z a \ Z g Z  
d h g k \_ j \ Z l b \ g e y ] .

< d • g 60-ojhd • a g Z q g f r x h x i • \ i e b \ h g \_ \ ^ Z q h g h f • q i g h e l b d t m  
ih\yam\Zae b c g k • Z g k v d j r x Z l Z d h a Z \ ^ y l d h f m s h [ m g Z d h i b q \_ g b b d b c  
f Z l \_ j • Z i b k l y q \_ g b c c g k z n c h ] k l Z \ e \_ g g d y e Z k b d Z f b k h [ e b \ ] h k l j h l h x  
i h k l Z a l Z \ ^ Z g y l m Z b j p y Z g g e Z k g h g p \_ i p • e g l m z \_ c \_ j • h r h j f m \ l v k y  
l Z d a \ Z g g \_ h j h ^ h d k Z d e v c g k • Z g Z l \ l h g \_ h d \_ c g k • Z i g k l k l Z \ b l y e h j h  
g Z f Z ] Z e b j h y \ \_ f h g k l j m \ Z h b i j Z \ b e v g h a m f e Z j • p \_ c g k f Z \ \_ ] • ^ g h  
\ • a i h \ • k j Z s h f Z x l v • k p g \_ \ ^ Z q • d h g h f • q g h a h r b l d m

G\_hd\_cgk•Zyvel y k h [ h x k m d m i g • k l l v j • d Z \_ d h g h f • q i g h e l b d b  
g Z l o g \_ b \ h o j f D \_ c g k Z z f i • ^ g Z a \ l d x \_ c g k • Z g l k l d Z b Z j ] e • c k v d h [ d h ] h  
j h a \ b g \_ Z Z i l h \ Z b z h g d j \_ l g n f o \ Z g m \ Z e Z h g h f • q g m f o j h l y ] h f i v h o  
i h \ h j } g b o k y l b e R b v j h d i h r b j \_ g g y m k v h k m l g \_ h d \_ c g k • Z g k h \ h g h j • ^ g \_ x  
l \_ q • } m l \ h j \_ g a j x a g t j p m i f • d j h l \_ q \_ y d e a y e a z h k g h l m c q b • g r b Z k i \_ d l  
\ q \_ g g k \ h ] h ^ m o h \ g h [ Z h l v d Z l k g m Z f \_ j b d Z g k Z d j ] e • c k v d n j Z g p m a v d \_  
g \_ h d \_ c g k • Z Z k l Z d h j • a g k i j h [ b < h ] ^ g Z \ b d \_ c g k • Z g a l g h h d e Z k b q g h x  
f Z j d k b k l v d Z X • b v e Z k b q b h x j • y f b

Ih\Zg\_hd\_cgk•Z b z k ] Z Z h q h f m h [ m f h \ e \_ g Z j Z d l \_ j h h a \ b l d m  
d Z i • l Z e • k l b d q b g l e f i d t k e y \ h } g i g b c h e i e \_ j \ h j \_ g g y l h g h f • a z k g h \ Z g h e  
g Z i j b \ Z l g \ e Z k g h k a f • r Z g v y d • j c Z a h a i j b \ Z l g b f k g m h l m ` g b c j ` Z \ g b c  
k \_ d l h y k \_ j \_ ^ b 0 • o j h d \ \ ^ \_ j ` Z \ g h k m d l h j b j h [ e y e a z g Z q Z k l b \ g z e h \ h ] h  
\ g m l j • r g v i j h m d l m n j Z g p • 25%, 1 l Z e • 20%, < \_ e b d h [ j b + Z 0 % ] e \ k i j • e  
25%. H k h [ e b k b e v g m e h a b p p v e h ] h \_ d l h y Z j h f b k e h \ , h k h k y ] Z 80 b 40%  
h [ k y ] j h f b k e h l h e m d p • e

Ijbjh^gh\ j\_amevlZb\Z`eb\bio\_j\_\hj\_gvj`Z\XIZ}}heh\gbf  
\_dhghf•qZ]bfg\tsfhgZ^XZj•rZevg\bec\gZkx\_dhghf•dm  
GZc[•e\vr^hf•ij\_ ^klZ\gbgdhd\_cgk•ZgZ]Zha ydboeZmj\_Zlb  
Gh[•e\kijdh]•L.KZfm\_evkDgZjjhA.>hfZjlKhe,h@Lh[;g`hZg  
Jh[•gkGpZe^h.jOZgk\_l.gk]ZnnZ  
Hkh[eb\•kAx bj\_ ^klZ\g h d b ] • g Z e v g i k e e c g k • Z g k l b Z g h \ h d  
g\_h[o^g^k ke•^`\_g gly ev d b j b a Z e c i j h [ e \_ f k v h ] h d h g h f • q g h d h e m  
h k d • e v e l y \_ d h g h f • g d l \_ a i \_ q d j b a b < i \_ j \_ ] } \_ \ d h g h f • @ Z c [ e v h p • e v g •  
k l • c d \_ f i b \_ d h g h f • q g h j h k l Z g g h a Z [ \_ a i \_ q m b g z f • q j o h g h \ Z j i m \ g \_  
\ b d h j b k l Z g b j h [ g b q b b l m ` g h k l • d j m ^ h b j o \_ k m j k \ b o h ^ y a b p v h ] h

jhajh[eyxlgZijyf\_b\_j`Z\gZgfbpbpdeihqgnfkdbyf\ZgZa]eZ^`m\Zggypbde•qgbbobe\_gv

12.2 G ? HD ? CGK 1 : G K VHD1L J B G B? J @ : < GH = H  
J ? = MEX < : G G Y D H G H F 1 D B

D\_cgl[Zqbhkg h\g mlm\_l\_hj+Z\_dhghf•qgbebd b^hky]g\_igdg h€  
aZcgyllh[kh qk k e b G \_hd\_cgk•ZfgzdvvgZf\_l•aZ[\_ai\_qk b g d b of i•\  
\_dhghf•qg h]klZg tgr Z•^f•gg•ikhley]Z]hfms h D\_c g kn v j b o b e v g b d h f  
g\_ijyfh]h ki•evgh\lhm q Z g g y j`Z\b \_dhghf•g m h d\_cgk•Z g m e t a Z  
k b k l \_f Z l b q i g y f \_l j m q Z g g y

G\_hd\_cgk j Z g p e y e b \ b s \_ g m l Z ] m Z d l h j q z k r h Z f \ h g t j h a j h [ b e b  
l\_hj•xijZ d l b d r d h g h f • q g h ] k l Z g l y d j b \ r d i j h Z g Z e • a m \ Z l r d h f • l z g •  
i h a Z \_ d h g h f b g g b e b e \_ Z l v c h ] h k g h \

M k m q Z k g d f m g k • Z g k h l • g m x l v l \_ g ^ \_ g p z f e j b d Z g k i v d y a Z g a Z  
• f \_ g Z f j l y ^ m d h g h f • K I R \ , • } \ j h i \_ c k v i d y a Z g Z k Z f i \_ j a ^ h k e • ^ ` \_ g g y f b  
n j Z g p m a v d b g h f • k l \

Hkh[eb\hg\_lhd\_cgk•Zg K1RZ. l•key•cgp\_gljhg\_hd\_cgk•Zgkl\Z  
klZxlk ihem qR l g z l b f \_ j b d t e b r \_ q Z k l d t p l h h y k g x } l v k f n Z d l h s h s \_ \  
1946 j h p t m [ m i j b c g y l a z d h y d b a h [ h y a m \ z ] y [ y ] Z l t g Z k \_ [ \ • a i h \ • ^ Z e v g • k l v  
a Z • ^ l j b f Z g l y k h d j i ] t g y a Z c g y l h z i l r f y d r \_ g g p d e • q d b e b \ Z g z f a p • } €  
i j b q b g z f \_ j b d Z g l v c h d \_ c g k • Z g z k d [ t h e v m l \_ j ^ b e h k v e Z k l d h g h f • q g h €  
i h e • l b d d p Z • ^ f • g m Z i j b d e Z ^ \ j b l Z g k v d b d d \_ c g k • z g p h k i g h \ g m l Z ] m  
i j b ^ • e y l e t h j [ 4 ] €

K\_j\_zf\_j b d Z g k i v h k t e o ^ h \ g b o d \_ g \_ g y . F . D \_ c g g Z c q Z k l a ] Z ^ m x l v k y  
? O Z g k K g O Z j j , • k . : F . D e Z j d Z • g < h g t k i b j Z x q b g z q \_ g \_ g y . F . D \_ c g k Z  
\\ Z ` Z e a Z h p • e v a j [ e v r \_ g g l r ^ Z l d a ^ h o h ^ g Z k \_ e \_ ( g b 9 5 % • [ • e v ] r \_  
a [ • e v r \_ g r g a f • j ^ \_ j ` Z \ g b b a b a d b i m k j t m r \_ e e y h d j b l l y b l j Z l ^ \_ j ` Z \ b  
( g Z \ • y d s p \_ a [ • e v r b l g n e y p • x n • p b l j ` Z \ g t k t ^ \_ ) m

G Z c \ • ^ h f • r b j f \_ ^ k l Z \ g b d z f \_ j b d Z g k v d h ] h d \_ c g k • Z g v Z \ Z } l v k y  
i j h n \_ k t z j \ Z \ j k v d h t g ] h \_ j k b l e v n o d Z g k [ 1 8 7 - 1 9 7 5 ) .

> e y O Z g k , • g z l • ^ e y [ • e v r h k z f \_ j b d Z g k v d h o d \_ c g k • Z g p h \ g b c  
• g k l j m f j g ] m e x \ Z g g l g g b g b j h p \_ k • p \_ > \_ j ` Z \ g b x ^ \_ l J h a i i t e y x q b  
a g Z q d z k l b g z h p • h g Z e v l d h l ( ^ m 4 0 - 5 0 % ) , ^ \_ j ` Z \ z b ` \_ a Z [ \_ a i \_ q d l l b g h f • q g m  
j • \ g h \ Z ] k l b f m e x \ Z l d h g h f • a j h k l Z g t g y g d j \_ t g k l j m f \_ g h t k y ] g \_ g g y €  
f \_ l b i j h k l \_ Z \ j ^ a d h g h f • q g h ] t h f i r m ^ Z l d b ^ \ b s m x \ v k y Z z j b a ^ \_ i j \_ k • €  
[ \_ a j h [ • l M y \_ j • h ^ d h g h f • q g h ] t h f i r m ^ Z l d b ^ \ b s m x \ v k y Z z j b a ^ \_ i j \_ k • €  
- a g b ` m x l v k y i z ^ a d m h i h f h ] t a k \_ a j i h l y k \ • ^ [ m \ Z ] b z k y Z d b

= h e h \ g b g k l j m f \_ g l h ] f m e x \ Z i g g l i m ^ \_ j ` Z \ g b l j Z l b d a ^ • c k g x l v k y  
\ h k g h \ g h f m h j f ^ \_ j ` Z \ g b a z f h l e \_ t v ^ q Z k d j b a ^ \_ j ` Z \ z [ • e v r h l j k y ]  
^ \_ j ` Z \ g b b o l j Z b h [ d h f i \_ g k m a z l b ^ \_ g h g y k y j j r b \ Z l g b b l j Z l G Z l i Z d h n Z a •  
i • ^ c h f m j ` Z \ g b l j Z l b h \ b g g y Z q g b a b l b k o y ` \_ j \_ e h f ] i h ^ Z l d t e \_ g \_  
l • e v d l M ^ \_ y d b l b i Z ^ d Z d h e b ^ \_ j ` Z \ g b ^ o h o h ^ g \ \_ ^ h k l Z l g v h h d \_ c g k • Z g p •  
j \_ d h f \_ g ^ m ^ Z l Z l b ^ h y \_ j ` Z \ g b o a b z l Z d h \ h ^ b l b h [ • ] b a g Z q d g e v d • k l v  
g • q b g \_ i • ^ d j • i e \_ g z i o j h \ t j p h r \_ c k d • e v l d z p < • ^ i h \ • g v d h g d j \_ l l z z m  
d • e v d • y k d z b d e b q d h f • j g m g n e y [ 4 ] x

Y d s t ^ . F . D \_ c g r k \ h e c h j • e b j Z l g y Z i j b g p b i m e v l b i e • d Z l d t z  
h a g Z q z h ] a j h k l Z g d y h o l e m i j h \ h ^ ` m } a g b y \_ g g a j h k l Z g g y x \_ k l b p h c  
K R : ( a l \_ h j • e O Z g k ) l g z \ b k m g m l b e Z l d h i b t a g p b i j b g p b z d k \_ e \_ j Z l h j Z

y d b l e a g Z c s z h j h k l Z g h y h m d h g d j l g b i o z ^ d f z h o \_ a [ e v r m x z j l b \_ k l b p • €  
K \_ g k h i h \ g \_ g g g Z k l m i g h f m y d o ^ b h [ e Z ^ g Z g z y b g • f \_ o Z g • a f f Z x l v  
i h j \ g y g j b \ Z e b c j f • g b j h [ g b p l v z q • d m \ z g h y h j f • g i r k b o h e h ] \ e g g h Z }  
g Z j h a r b j \_ g g y j h [ g b p l v z h [ o ^ g m ] k h Z l d m \ z d f g z r b g \ h [ k y ] Z s h  
i \_ j \_ \ b s m x l v e v g b c b l Z h l \_ a j h k l z h i b l g z g \ \_ k l p j } • €

H k h [ e b \ e h \ e h d \_ c g k • Z g m k l j Z g p • e d h g h f • k l j z g p \ N E l \_ j j m l Z • g  
l b a g Z g e b h [ l r a d h \ b f e h \_ \_ g g y F . D \_ c g k j z h ] m e x \ Z i g h g y b q d h \ h \ k h l d Z  
y d a Z k h k h b f m e x \ Z g g h y b o g \ \_ k l b p x z ^ Z x c s h k Z f d h j h j Z p i • e \_ \ Z ^ Z g g y f  
q Z k l d b j \_ Z \ g h e z k g h k h f • g m x d l z d h h j ^ b g m x l q b e h k m k i • e y k l h z b  
Z d p \_ g l m v z e z h g r a Z k l h k m \ z g g d d Z l b \ g h ] h ^ m e Z g m \ Z g d h y g h f • y d b  
l b a g Z q Z e a z k h h i r e b l g r z \_ a Z l m o z g g g k l b p • d j h j h k m

A l h q d a h j m j Z g p m a v d t h o d \_ c g k • Z e g z g e \ p \_ • g k l j m f \_ i g h d e b d Z g b c  
l b j • r b l b j h [ e \_ f k m i \_ j \_ q g f r k l r k h [ b k l h w h [ h ^ h x Z p • h g Z e v g b f p \_ k Z f b  
a Z [ \_ a i \_ q b l b e v d b ^ l j b f Z g g z ] Z e v j g h g h \ Z j b b k h d b o f i • y h a \ b l d z r c  
a f • g k l j m d l m j b h g h f • d p z ^ Z g h f g r Z i j y . f d m ^ g h q Z l a g z h h i h f h ] h i x e Z g m  
a ^ • c k g x } l v k y j h a i h g z e • h g Z e v l g h h h m l h x ^ h k y ] g \_ l g h y Z e k h e p • Z e v g h €  
a e Z ] h ^ l g ^ b d Z l b l e g z g b a g Z q i z h i h p j e a i h ^ • g z h p • h g Z e v g h o h r a g z  
k i h ^ b \ Z g g y Z d h i b q \_ g g y [ h y a d h l b e v d l e y • ^ i j b } f k l \_ j \_ Z \ g h k h d l h j Z  
> e y i j b \ Z l g b i e ^ i j b } f k l • g g h k b l v d h f \_ g ^ Z p • e z j b z o d l • f • k l b l v h j y ^ a  
l b a g Z q \_ g b f f b g h f • q g k h p • Z e v g b e b y f b d h \ b g g m l b h k y ] g m f e b j g ^  
f \_ l h ^ \ Z • g k l j m f \_ g l d h g h f • q g z ] z d l \_ y d h h d e b d Z a g Z e m e b a z p • d Z l b l b  
i j b \ Z l g ^ a i j b } f k l z y l b ^ i h \ ^ g h p • e i e Z g d h

S \_ h ^ g b k ^ a h ^ Z l d h f \_ d \_ c g k • Z g k k a z f • x g z ^ l h ^ m i \_ j f Z g \_ g l g h ] h  
j \_ ] m e x \ Z i z g y Z i j Z l e \_ i g h y Z l g b o \_ j \_ Z \ g b g \ \_ k l b g z c l h ^ f Z g \_ \ j m \ Z g g y  
^ \_ j \_ Z \ g b f l b l j Z l Z f b a z e \_ g h k f ^ d h g h f • q d h g e d l m j l b Z d \ i \_ j • h ^ b  
i ^ c h f m d h g h f • d b \_ k l b p f e \_ m x l v z y l \_ i \_ j • h ^ m i h \ • e v g Z d h y i Z ^ m  
a [ e v r m x ( g k a \ Z ^ Z g a h b e b l e a \ ^ \_ l g b c n o p b l

D j b \ Z l e e • e i k z g a \ Z e b l b h k y ] g g g h d \_ c g k • Z b z k a \ Z g z b \ Z  
N • e • j k Z g ] e • c k v d h h g h f • g k h z h a \_ e Z g ^ k h v d h h g \_ h y 958 j . p \_ d h ^ s \_  
f z e h \ ^ h f b c l h j m [ e • d k l ] Z l l x ( y d Z a j h [ b l e h ] h a g Z f \_ g b l b f ^ a g Z a \ h x  
« K i e \ \ ^ g h r \_ f g g y \_ a j h [ • l l y i f • ^ \ b s \_ g g y f g y h f • g Z e a g z h e [ • l g h z e l t n  
K i h e m q \_ d h f h r e • \ k 867-1957 » .

D \_ c g k l \ j ^ , m s h j • \ \_ g v a Z c g y l h a z e \_ ` b l v ^ h [ k y ] \ b j h [ g b p l \ Z  
K l b f m e x x q b i b l f b i • ^ \ b s m } f h [ k y ] b j h [ g b p l v z k d h j h q m ] d f e v d • k l v  
[ \_ a j h [ • l g b o e e , h k ^ , Z g z h k g h z g Z e d h m d j \_ l g z g b i p b o h ^ b l b k g h , d m  
s h j • \ \_ g a v Z c g y l h k l h q k h e a b Z e \_ b f y • \ g p • g • \ g y g n e y p • €

Q b f \ b s \_ j • \ \_ g v \_ a j h [ • l l y ^ a q Z l d j b a l b f i h \ • e v g • j h k l g h f • g Z e v g Z  
a z j h [ • l e z l Z } g Z l i z d b a q Z k e ^ c h f d h e j b \_ g v \_ a j h [ • l g l v a v d b j z p • l g b d b  
f h ^ m l v h f h ] l b k l y l h g h j b j h k l a n Z j h [ • l d l e e e i i k l y a m } g Z f • g l m f • g Z e v g h €  
a Z j h [ • l i g h z e b ^ b g Z f • d p r x \ Z ^ Z x q s h a z j h [ • l e Z l Z ] h e h \ g b z d l h j t s h  
l b a g Z j z } g p • g M ^ Z g h i t n i Z ^ d l m a g Z q z } g z k y m l g z } f h a Z e \_ : q b b k b v s \_  
[ \_ a j h [ • l l l y f f \_ g r i j b j • k p • g g Z \ i z d b b f g b ^ q j • \ \_ g v n \_ d l b \ g h ] a j h [ • l l y  
l b f \ b s i j b j • k p • g h [ l h g n e y p i f e v r m } l v k y

M p b m f h \ z o j ^ Z l i z b g g z h [ b l b b ] • f • • • g n e y p • [ x a j h [ • l t y Z [ h  
k d h j h q m } l l y k a j h [ • l l y • g h x a j h k l Z g g g n e y p z e h i • ^ l j b f m } l v k j y r h \ Z  
g \_ k l Z [ • e v g • k b v b o e \ \_ g v g n e y p • e h a j h k l Z g g z j h [ • l l y

L \_ h j • e d h g h f • q g a j h k l Z g g 50 - j j . ^ \_ y d j b o b e v g b h k h g \ g o \_ c  
\_ d h g h f • q g b l g g y . F . D \_ c g k z h ] h i h k e ^ h \ g l o n d r z k l b b f ] j m g l m \ Z g g y  
g \_ h [ o ^ g h k l e b \ h k l e j ^ Z \ g h j ] h m e x \ Z g d h y g h f ( a b j \_ a ^ a k m l g v k l h h \ Z o  
k l b o • c g j b ] g d f m ^ i h i b l f i j h i a b p ) • s j k j b c g y p e ^ \_ \ e y d h k l b o • ^ g h e b p • €



^eyjhajh[dgh\b\o\_hj,dkmlwydb\h^beZkhyaykm\Zggyh][jmglm\Zggy  
f\_oZg•afmkI•cgblo\_fii\\_dhghf•qggh]hklZggM\_j\_amevlZbgdbdb  
g\_hd\_cgk•Zlgkvyd\hjkIzGgyZkgH\ZgZ•h[e•dmbkl\_fbfmevl•ie•dZlhj  
Zdk\_e\_}ZIIZjh^\_ex\Zgghghf•qghgZf•dbdbdhjbklZggyZjZdl\_jbklbd  
laZ}fhyaadfm`gZdhibq\_gghyf b\Zggyf

=heh\gbfj\_p^akIzgb dZjZ^Zg bchj•c\_dhghf•qggh]hklZggyZeb  
ijhn\_khfZkkZqmk\_lkv dghheh]•qghk]hlmHtk•c\_hfZ(jGZj1914 j) •  
ijhn\_khf]dknhj^kvdhgh]\_jkbllh[\_jIOZjjh(1890-1978). 2ol\_hj(€h^)\_e•  
h[]^gmaZ]Zevgbbcg h\hjd^h p•evg•kklv•cgh]hZeh]h\_fim\_dhghf•qggh]h  
ajhklZggybj•rZevgghf\bbgZf•qgh]hZ]bklmiZevgghh dhghf•db  
ijbydhf^hky]gim\g\b dhjbklZggyh]g b q b m`ghkl•lq m^h\p\_okmj k•\  
1grbklZgh\bsfh^\_eOZjjh^ZhfZjZ\bagZggj^\_amfih]bikhI•cg•klv  
lj b\Zehfimj•h^ZdbZjZf\_lj•y d q Zkl dZhsZ^\_ng^hoh^Zk\_j\_agy  
\_n\_dlb\g dZiv•I Zeh\deZj\_glykoh`•kllrey]Z]hfmsh h[b^Z\lhjb  
^hky]g\_ggZf•qgh]hZ]Z ihkl•cgh]hklZggyZ`Zeb\_Z\lhZlbggh  
fh`eb\BZj\_amevlZ^hfh•^ghjZ\gimh•I b j Z d l b g \_j`Z\gljmqZggy  
\\_dhghf•dm

<•^f•g b g Z d h h ^ \_ e y o > h f Z j Z Z J O Z j j h ^ Z m f h \ e e p r ^ \_ y d b f  
j h a o h ^ \_ g g y f o ^ g b h c a b p • i y h d m ^ h k b ^ \_ e l e Z d l h k g h k h ^ \_ e l • O Z j j h ^ Z  
e \_ \_ b l v ^ \_ y j h j • g • k b v g \_ k l b p • a c Z h s Z ^ , Z g v f h ^ \_ e / • > h f Z j Z \_ j \_ e h f  
\\ Z ` Z ] v j k y g • k ] j h r h h ] h o h ^ ( n i h i b l ) n r \ b j h [ g b q l b o m ` g h k l i j k i h a b p • €  
[8].

JZahalfbf•/. >hfZj•J OZjjh)^bgnk\h\oj\_dhgZggyh^}\jrh ev  
•g\\_klb p r a Z [ \_ a i \_ q a g h k l Z g g y o h ^ m [ • e v r \_ g g j h [ g b q b l o m ` g h k l \_ c  
\\ Z ` Z x , q b h a j h k l Z g g y o h ^ m i j b y a [ • e v r \_ g g Z c g y l h k d z m k \ h x q \_ j ] m  
i \_ j \_ ^ [ Z q Z ] g b d g \_ g g y h \ Z g l Z \_ i g g y b } f k l • [ \_ a j h [ • I F Y \_ i \_ j \_ d h g Z g g y  
\\ b j Z \_ \_ g g y f \_ a m f h \ g h l r a g Z g g y f b Z \ l h j Z f l \_ c g k • Z g k d r d h p \_ e i p j f e  
a Z e \_ \_ g • Z j Z d l ] m b g Z f • d h h g h f • q j h p o k l • V i j h i j p f e • g \_ k l b p • y f b  
• a Z h s Z ^ \_ \_ g g Z k z f \_ b i \_ j \_ ^ Z x a j h k l Z g g y r b o j b q g a Z • e v r \_ g g y y  
p • g ^ j m ] b o j b q b g Z ^ h \ Z g l Z \_ i g g y b } f k l g \_ i h \ g h z e g y l h [ 10 ] •

A d j b l b d h k \_ c g k • Z g k h d b e \_ O c \_ j j h ^ z h f Z j Z b k l m i Z v \_ j b d Z g k v d b c  
\_ d h g h f j k [ \_ j k h e h g Z j 1924 ) , m ^ h k l h } g h c ^ h g h [ \_ e • \ k i j d h e Z g \_ k h m d  
l \_ h j • x d h g h f • q g h ] k l Z g g y d h j b k l h \ r z x z j z l b n \_ j \_ g p • Z p v g b g v h e h m  
k l \ h j b k \ h x f h ^ \_ e y d h g h f • q g h g z f • d b p \_ g l j o h ] h m \ Z j b a Z f • s \_ g i g z p •  
j \_ q h \ b f z i • I Z e A Z k h e h m j b \ Z e i • c j k i \_ d l b j b \ • ^ k m l g h k d g • q g i h j h j \_ k m  
d Z i • I Z e j Z p y • h [ k y ] , b j h [ g b p l a z h k l Z x h v ^ g Z d h \ b l f f i Z f b [ 6 ] . L \_ f i b  
\_ d h g h f • q g h ] k l Z g g y p v h f m Z e \_ \_ Z j \ • ^ g h j f b a Z h s Z ^ , y g v b a g Z q Z x l v  
d Z i • I Z e h \ d e Z Z \ g g y h i e a b j z p • A g b \_ \_ g l g m ^ h f • k l d h k l b l v a j h k l Z g g y  
\\ b j h [ g b p l a z h k l Z g g y h a Z e \_ \_ g b f j h k l Z g g y h a b j z p • h p v h f m j • r Z e v g b f  
q b g g b d h f k d h j \_ g g y h g h f • q g h ] k l Z g g y o g • q j h d j \_ [ 8 ] .

12.3 IHKLD?CGK1:GKL<H

<bgbdg\_ggghyld\_cgk•ZghklyAZgahlfsh m\•k•f^\_kylj b d Z X X  
klhe•IhyaZ\_o•^gghZ€giz^bebebebzgg\_]ZlbygbsZydh^ghqZggyh]kly•klv  
•gney p\_€jh[•Izy dhghf•qgh]ZgZ€ghklZ€xI-grgZgkgh]bZaZlZd h`  
djbakZ•k€•lh\hghghf•qgh]Zlhghfrijh\hdh\ZghZgZnlh\bdpb a Z f b  
1973j. •1979 j. P•ijhp\_kl^\_ydf•cj•ijh^\_fhgkljmkZ€p d h h j h g g y \_ ^ h e • d b  
\_ d h g h f • q g h ] € l b d b \_ c g k • Z g l Z l g Z h d \_ c g k • Z G Z p \ z h f r n e \ m k v h k r h • I •

ihqbgZ}lwkyh^`\_ggygcdhghf•qg[hjhZe. lfrbnfnfh\Zne\_ ebdjblZg•€  
]jmiZdhgkf•klZ\baZ\_lraZobklDZte[•epvrgg•hj^€dlijbDp\_cgkZ

Hkgh\gblfhj\_lbdZfbld\_cgk•ZydgZzab\Zedhhehd\_f[jb^`kvdbo  
e•\bDZg]e•cphZgh[•gkkg R\_d,e€ DZe^hjn]hjkvdithh^`\_jgby  
•lZe•}pkjZnfh

GZc[•evb^AZlgbf\_ ^klZ\gbehh]h]d\_cgk•Zg[kl eZ`\_hZGJh[•gkghg  
(1903-1983j). E•\d\_cgk;Zgh^`mxqabDvcgkhhfhfms hkg h\gjZ[e\_fZ  
dZi•lZe•aifm[e\_fZn\_dlb\gih]iblm[ZqZx]neh\gjbqbgm\_ ^hklZlg hkl•  
ihiblmg\_j\_ \ghf•jgihfnh^`egz•p•hgZe•vlgdjhHAgZjy^`y/f\bs\_gidybIm  
\hgD\Z`Zxlw[f\_`\_ggyyevgfhkghih.eSchklhk m]lwky`Z\gblwJZyd  
aZkh[•\bs\_ggZcgyl,hek^`\_d\_cgk•ZgZph ey]ZgZkhp•Ze•hg•cgZpbe  
\bljZ\•^fh\•^i\_ljihhhkfggblwJZb[•evr\_ydZ^`gbleh^`hjh`g}  
[m^`•vg,phbthjghfnj\hkl•,lkrp•ZekvZom`ZggyZ]

Yd•\k•d\_cgk;Zighk^`\_d\_cgk•ZgZp•k•gxlvj\_`Z`\_ghZdjh\_dhghf•qgbc  
ZgZ,egZfZ]ZxqabZkchblbfZevgkblek\_ [dhghf•qgjh]klZgkZ[•e•apZg•€  
kdjhjq\_ggajh[•!lh^`ghqZkigthjbfmxlv•kdZev[grm`\_lgrZ]jhrh\m  
ihe•lbdmj`Z,\ydzijyfH\ZgZaZhoq^`ggygh]hag\_ken\_ihkld\_cgk•Zgp•  
kibjZxlvgy.l•evdDZ\hjbD\_cgkZc\_gZjh[hbZ\lhj^`grh€\_hj\_lbqgh  
kijyfH\Zg,hkleZkbD:•\Kf•lZ•> J•dZ],^HD FZjd,kZZ lZdh•^\_ydbo  
]\_l\_jh^`hdZgblhj\_•hghpharbjb&b\_jmdhghf•qgthk€•^, ZgyZe•amxqD•  
y\bsZa•]ghjh\ZgegkH Zdydjhe\`\_ebdldhjihjZp•cdhghf,iph[e\_fb  
•gneybz^`h\g•rgMthf€•vZe hkh[e b]vthe yhaih^`lemmgdp•hg nk vZgZgh€  
\_dhghf]4jD

Yd\`\_aZagZq,Zepkgylijhkl\_d\_cgk•ZgkdljhegagZoh^`biljrk[ye\_fZ  
\aZ}fhaZe\_`\_ghkl`dhghf•qgghklZgggyfhaih^`.e hZdihkl\_d\_cgk•Zgp•  
kl\\_j^`m,xsh\_l\_fib\_dhghf•qggh]klZgggydhaZ e\_`Z^`kikhk]maih^`em  
gZp•hgZe•vlgdjhHAgZjjeZlmb[ml,hde\_`pvfhnlZgggy`fZ]`ghkH^`g•  
ihkl\_d\_cgk•ZgZp`xlvsh\_dhghf•qggha\blhdevrZ`eb\bcyjhaih^`em  
gZp•hgZe•vlgdjhHAgZdhjbklZi•lZe gnr\_`gZdhjbklvZjieZlDZijbe,Z^`  
G•dheZ^`kjl\\_j^`m,sh`bkkhd\_fib\_dhghf•qggh]klZgghymlvmlb  
aZ[\_ai\_`d\_ey•drteyohf\_j\_jhaih^`gZp•hgZe•vlgdjhHAgZdhjbklZi•lZem  
>`hZgh[•gkHlgjbfm]lwky`f\_ljZei vghbe\_`gh€d`hjm`hgZ`Z`sh  
`bkkhdZjieZlbe\_]rmxjqbz e•aZp^`Zj\_`vkh e,m]h^`gab]heh\gblDfme•\  
\_dhghf•qggh]klZggy

>`\_Jh[•gkghZ`Z}sh i•^`bs\_ggZjh[•lg bZl] hkg h\gmxh\hx  
j\_Ze•aZp^`Zj\_`vkh e,m]Zdhklbfmex\Zigbyj\_k`ktZdbqbgghZ]hehrm}  
\hgZna[•evr\_gZjh[•lg hZ eZp•dZyed hf\_lgbDZdZi•lZe[•klb  
<•^ih\•^ghh^`\_e• DZe^h(1908-1986)\j\_gh\Z`gkflDgk•fZho h^`\  
(aZjh[•lgZlZexkijb[m]lh]ghj•\gxk mfk ih`b\qblwJZ•aZhsZ^`\_ggy  
<•^ih\•^ghh^`\_d\_cgk•Zgkvhgh€\_klb p€€ZqZghjrfmj b[ml,dZg\_gZ\iZdb

LhfrkblmZapZ^`hijbkm]lgZklmigbVbfZp\_gZj•yfb  
1. G\_oZghklZgggy\_klbip`ba\h^`b\h€\_j\_\bs\_ggZyZhsZ^`\_ggyfb  
Mpvhfnb iZ^`d`ney`ggyfbgmyqZs hbo•^`g]rnklZgh\ghaZcgyl)hkl^`h  
lh],shijb[mlhidqbgZ]hklZifbb^`r\_aZjieZlbfms h ajhklZgghyZggvh€  
h[f\_`\_gdhe`\_dlb\ghb]h\hjHf`\_mk\hxq\_j]raZbagZq\_ggZklbigZ[ml dm  
a[\_j]Z}lZkZjieZgZ^`\_^`hajhklZggyhsZ^`, ygdZdbqbgghZa^`h]Zgyxlv  
•g\\_klbp•€

2. GZlZdyds h`g\\_klbp`r€kdZxlglk`yq\_aZhsZ^`,ggvg lDZl\Zjb  
iZ^`Zxlrb^`r\_g`\_aZn•dkh]ZgZ`h\hax]h^`haxZjieZlZ\_amevZlZhsZ^`\_ggy  
iZ^`Zx`y•\gh\Z}Zgh\ex}]10ky

I h k l d \_ c g k • Z f z k l l h j • a g h \ b ^ b

I \_ j r Z - f h g \_ l Z j g h k l d \_ c g k • Z g k h l h i j b o b e v g b j l l b e h \ g b o f b g h f  
Z f \_ j b d Z g k v d h g h f • k l b > \_ \ ^ k k g F • g k d Y . D j \_ ] \_ e z • b \ b k m \ Z x d z  
i \_ j \_ ^ g i e Z g Z g Z e j a h r h \ b o h l h d • G Z ^ m f d f r h g \_ l Z j g b h k l d \_ c g k ; Z e p • \  
i h i \_ j \_ ^ g b j d l a j e y ^ Z j h b h \ h l h d e b r \_ y d h [ h e h g j d r e v g b o q h \ b a d y a d • \  
l h ^ y d j j r • k Z f h k l • c i g h d m ^ g m z d l h j e b \ m Z d h g h f • d l g g d l m j a n h e v  
h [ m f h e g g Z b a g Z q \_ f z e k l m l g v h \ a ' y a d a r p b f a g Z q b f • k b x d m . \ Z j h r •  
\ b d h g m p h e k i h e m e g z h e b \ f b g m e b f i \_ j • r g • f f Z c [ m l g • f

I j Z d l b q g j h i h a b p f h e g \_ l Z j g b h k l d \_ c g k • Z h g p • g l h \ z g z f h j h l v [ m  
• g n e y p • z k [ m a ^ Z i g d j \_ [ m ] j ^ Z \ g h j [ f \_ \_ g g y a f • j e Z j h [ • l g e z l b j b  
h ^ g h q Z k g j h f ] m e x \ Z g z i • l Z e h \ d e z ^ f \_ g l v x [ • e v r i h \ g h ] h b d h j b k l Z g g y  
\ b j h [ g b q b o m ^ g h k j h d h q h k e b

> j m ] b g Z i j y f h d d z e \_ p v d • Z i h k l d \_ c g k • Z g k h l h g Z a \ Z g z d a Z  
i h e v k v d b d h g h f • k f h b z e d n z e \_ p v d ( h 898-1970 j j ) , \ i \_ j • h ^ j m ] h k e • l h \ h e  
\ • c g b l i \_ j r • h \ h } g g \_ k y l b e y d y b i c j Z p x \ Z h < \_ e b d j b l Z g d e z e \_ p v s d b c  
1933 j . \ b d e z \ h x d h g p \_ i p . r x \_ d l b \ g i h j i b l m g Z \ ^ f • g m ^ d \_ c g k • \ k v l d h z  
[ m e j z a j h [ e k d z k h e l m m f h g \_ ^ h k d h g z h e d e n j \_ g k z o f e \_ i j b \ Z [ b e l h g \_ e  
m \ Z ] h k l d \_ c g k • Z g p • \

H j l h ^ h d k Z e v g g k • Z g k l h j e h y k g b k b l m Z s h e d e Z e v 68-70 j j . \  
[ Z ] Z l v d p z e g z k o l Z j g Z b o j e [ g b p l i y z • k l h l g • g n e y p • z e \_ c g k h r g n e y p • y  
i h \ b g g z m e z l b f m e x \ Z l p \ \_ k l b p z e j h k l Z g d y m k d j r h ^ m d p p e y \ b s \_  
h l j b f Z e l g Z a r k l Z j n e y p z e g j e • c k v d l b k l d \_ c g k • Z g \_ p d h m e • g h j y k g }  
f h g h i e • a z p k j z g h e i z g m \ Z g l g h i e • c ^ h i Z ^ • g g z k l c h z j i e Z l b  
g Z p • h g Z e v g h d m j h [ h q ^ h f Z ] Z x l v i k y \ b s \_ g g z j h [ • l g b z e l b Z e \ h g h  
\ b y \ e y } l e b y \_ g h f • g Z e v g b f h g h i h e h e i \_ g k m k l v h e j Z l b • ^ \ b s \_ g g y a f g  
C ^ g Z k l m i g l b d h d ^ \ b s \_ g a z j i e Z z a z \_ x p • g

L j \_ l \_ c g Z i j y f - g \_ h j • d z j ^ • Z g k k l d \_ c g k • Z g e h l h i j b o b e v g b d b  
g Z f z ] Z x l m k y g Z l b \_ g d y \_ c g k j z \_ n \_ d l b \ g l b i c l a l \_ h j • } v z j l h k l • d z j ^ h  
; • e y b l h d p v h j z i j y f d r h y z g j e • c k v d l h g h f l b j j h k j Z n n ( 1898-1983 j j ) .

G \_ h j • d z j ^ • Z g k k l d \_ c g k f Z g z e v \_ ^ h k l Z d h g p \_ i p • e g k Z h f m s h  
\_ n \_ d l b \ g l b i c l j h a j e y ^ Z ] \ g k g d h j h l d h k l j h d h \ h f m y e \ h a Z ^ \ Z g g b  
\ [ Z q z x m y h a \ b l d m c g k • \ k v j d h g p b i m \_ d l b \ g i h j i b l k l h k h \ g h j b \ Z e h ] h  
i \_ j • h . ^ m

G Z i j h l b \ Z ] f r h g \_ l Z j g h i h k l d \_ c g k • Z m g l \ h j • d z j ^ • Z g l v d h j z n e v g \_  
f • k p \_ a z c f z j h k e • ^ \_ g g y g h \ Z ] b d h g h f • d l b ^ j • \ g h \ Z ] h j h a m f • } l v k y  
^ h \ ] h k l j h d k l v z g d h g h f • d b y d h f m \ k • q Z e m a k g n j • \ g z k \_ j \_ j g y h j f Z  
i j b [ m l d j m b g b e \ \_ g a z j h [ • l g e z l b

G h \ d \_ c g k • Z g k h l h g \_ i h l j • [ g l a f o r m \ Z a b g \_ h d \_ c g k • Z g k l j \ h y b g b  
k l h e • l k y n h j f m \ Z e k r : G h \ d \_ c g k • Z g p k l p ] e , p = j b g \ Z e x ^ : d \_ j e h n  
\ b o h ^ y a \ b a g Z q z q h g h e g h i h e • c d h g h f Z e f h g h i e • a z p a m f • x l v m k •  
l \_ h j f e g h i e • k l b d h g d e m j \_ G z p e d • ^ k l Z \ h g k l \ h j b e h j b ] • g Z e h g i e  
\ a Z } f h a z e \_ a g z h g y l h z h i e Z l j p •

D \ Z e • n • d j z p h y h k l e Z ^ Z } a v k l y o d h f i h g \_ g a Z ] Z e v d h j e ^ [ Z g g z  
^ Z g h f i m ^ i j b } f k l e c h f m d h i k . g s e ^ h ^ j m ] h e k l b g h b [ • l g b d f h g h i e • z l  
n • j f , Z y d z h ] h g Z c g y e z h g h k h g t k i j b } f \_ p j o k i Z ^ g \_ i h k i • r Z a j g b ^ m \ Z l b  
a Z j h [ • l g e z l m a \ e v g g l z e • n • d h ] z l b g b d p \ b d e b d z e h [ • e v r i Z ^ • g g y  
^ h o h ^ r • j f } Z i j b i • ^ c h f • ^ \ b s m \ z i b z l i j z p [ h [ h q h g m \ b ] • ^ g b j c o ^ ^  
• g r m • j f , m ^ h \ \_ ^ \ l v k j y \ q Z ] . b k z d b o f b g h f • ^ i • ^ i j b } f p y f p h [ • l g b d z f b  
^ • g \_ y \ g ( b e i e • p b l g b r e \ ] h k l j h d l h b g d j z z l

12.4 «G ? HDE : KBQGIBGL ? A. K : FM ? EVKHGF ? LH >  
« < BLJ : LB < BIMK > D < E ? HGLV / < :

« G \_ hde Z k b k b g b c y a \ e y k h [ h k h ] ^ g Z g g y h d e Z k b t r g d j h h \_ d h g h f . q g h ] h  
Z g Z e e a l m c g k . Z g k z d p i f \_ d h g h f Z g g z e f . a h f e b \ h k l j b g d h \ h e h g h f a d b  
i \_ j \_ \ Z ] Z f j m e x x q d e g h f + b b g b k e h \ h e g \_ h d e Z k b k b g b c g a s h . g r , y d  
a [ e b \_ \_ g g y ^ g Z g g z ^ ^ h < h j ] Z g . q g a f e b l y ] h e h \ g b d h g h f . q g b o l j b g  
k m q Z k e r k l e g k . Z g z d j z d e Z k b p b a f m

H k g h \ h i h e h ` g t g d z f b e Z k b a b g h ] h a z f \_ j b d Z g k v d b g h f e l m j \_ Z l  
G h [ \_ e \_ \ k i v d h e e k Z f m \_ e v g z d g 915 j ) .

< b o h ^ y a b h ] , h s h \_ d h g h f . a b g z l \_ f j z a \ b g \_ g l j z e g a f . r Z g k k h [ l h  
i j \_ ^ k l z \ e y h ] [ h k i h e m q i g l y z l g h k h d l h z k m k i . e y , g z b l f h j b g l \_ a r m .  
d \_ c g k . Z g b p m i z a l z l j m q Z g g y ` Z \ b \_ d h g h f L c b r f [ e v r s h y d . ^ d j \_ k e x ]  
l . K Z f m \_ e v k z b z l h b ^ \_ \ d h g h f . q g y e v g h k z d y d a h a ^ h j h \ e \_ h g g y l z  
i \_ j \_ j h [ d z o h ^ z g r , g j \_ ^ d h j y x l v k e z d h g h i b l m z i j h i h a b p . e j ` Z V Z Z`  
d h g l j h e x \ z k g r h [ e Z , k y d g Z i j b d e z k l Z g h \ e \_ f g g y f Z e v a z h e [ . l g h z b  
[4].

J h a ] e y g h k b h \ g a f . g g f k l . g \_ h d e Z k b k b g b c f a h g \_ h d \_ c g k . Z g k l \ h f  
G z j h i b \ Z j m h d e Z k b k z f m \_ e v k z d g e b d z j h ^ a b g b a i j b g p b i j m ^ d h k l .  
j \_ k m j k z a g \ h [ o . ^ g i r k l y l b j h [ g b p l h i h \ g h a z c g y l , h l h l [ l h i j h \ h ^ b l b  
Z g Z e i r a q b Z x a b z d j h \_ d h g h f i g l t [ t e o \_ f > h l j b f m x q b k p \_ i l . D \_ c g k l z g  
\ \ z ` z ] z ` e b \ b f . ^ f h \ b l b v e y ^ \_ j ` Z \ g h [ l h j ] m i j h \ h ^ b l b h j k l d m . k d Z e v g m  
i h e . l b c r a z h i h f h i h a [ m l b r g y e y p t e g h q z k e g h i h i g n i h e . l b d m r \_ \ h ] h  
d j \_ ^ b l m j \_ a m e v y z h e z h s z ^ \_ z g d y b \ g f m ^ m l d e z ^ z l b k o h g h f z k m f z  
\_ n \_ d l b \ g h i h l m b y b l v k y \ g h k m f a b j h [ e \_ g g h j h ^ m d l h e b \_ j ` Z z  
a z [ \_ a i \_ q b l g r a z c g y l . k h q g m ^ v y l a Z d h g b h d e z : k b o j d m d h k l o j . \ g h k l .  
i h i b l m i j h i h a b p . e f \_ g r m x b r a e z r q z d l h j b j h [ g b p l \ z k i z ^ a h t e o h ^ g h k l .  
l z . g

L Z d b f b g h g \_ h d e Z k b k b g b c e g \_ h d \_ c g k . Z g k l \ a h g y x l v i k y r m q \_ j ] m  
« \ z ` \_ e y f j \_ ] m e x \ z g g l y h g f ; d b h l j \ h g b \ z ` Z x l g z c [ . e v m \_ d l b \ g b f b  
: f \_ j b d z g k y d r d \_ c g k \ a z g z x . l s h h k g h \ g o g k l j m f \_ g l h j f ` Z \ g h ] j m q z g g y  
\ \_ d h g h f i d h b g [ g m l b [ x ^ \_ \_ l n j Z g p m a g v d r d \_ c g k . Z g b f m e x x q i t e z g  
: \ h j b ` « k b g l » a d a x q h ] m e v \_ d h g h f . q g h ] m e x \ z g g h ^ a y r i v k d z e v z . c  
] j h r h \ . i d e . l b d z d i h \ b g g m l a z k l h k h g z l g d j \_ f l z m \ a z ] f h y a d m e y o h f  
i h k l . c g m ] a h ^ \_ \_ g g y j y ^ r r \_ g l j z e v g z b g l m

F . ^ Z f \_ j b d z g k v g b h h d \_ c g k . Z l g z y l f l h j z f d \_ h d e Z k b k b g b c h a y r d .  
l z d h ] g \_ h d \_ c g k . Z g e y f i b o h ` h , k d . \ . ^ f . g g h . k l z d e y h ^ g b o e y g r b o  
h k g h \ g h f x l h x f z d j h \_ d h g h f i d g h e b d b a z [ \_ a i \_ q \ d g g h d h j i h k l . c g h  
a j h k l z x q j h v g y \_ z e v g h ] m ^ m d l h [ l h a z [ \_ a i \_ q \_ d g g h f . q g h i h k l z g g y  
g b a v d b c \_ d v a j h [ ; i k y . c p . g d ] .

< Z k b e v Z k b e v h b q h g l v \ ( 1906-1999 j j ) - Z f \_ j b d z g k v d b h g h f . k l  
j h k . c k v d h j b h ^ \_ \_ g z y m \_ z l h [ \_ e \_ \ k v i d h e e h a j h [ b g z c \_ n \_ d l b \ g . r b c  
 . g k l j m f j g z e . a z d h e h f . q t g h e b d b j ` z \ g h ] j m q z g g y

l j b g \_ k e z e \_ h g l v k l m l h v n e z y m a j h [ d l z h ^ n j h ] g h a g h j h g h f . q g h ] h  
Z g Z e e b n j z l b b i m k d y d z m e j z a i h q z l z 30 - . j j . P \_ d \_ l h a q \_ g b b d e z h  
h k g h i r h [ m ^ h l l e [ e b p f ^ ] z e m a \_ [ z b e z g k r . ; s h ^ h a h e b n e h k d h g z e b l b  
i j h ] g h a m \ z i d y k a z f . s \_ d g y b a z k l i g h f z ^ k v d h j h m d e g r b f t k i j b y e h  
^ h k e . ^ ` \_ g l j x m d l m j b ^ b g z f . d b d h g h f . d j z e g b b y e \_ g g h \ ] h k l j h d h \ b o  
l \_ g ^ \_ g e f h a \ b l c a n m j z o m \ z d u y g d p y f b o . g \_ i j y f b g z k e . ^ i h e . ^ ; c \  
j \_ a m e v l z o g h e h ] . e t j b r o d l m j g f z c k r l z [ g a b o . g n \ b j h [ g b p l z b d h a f . g n

kih`b\qhfmbj•ki•\•^ghr\_ g g p o h o h , ^ • g \ \_ k l b p • k c g h j b Z a h \ g • r g v h €  
lhj]•\{d0}.

< ^ i j z \ g h k q d h p v h ] h \_ l h ^ i r h k e m ` b e h b k y ] g \_ b l g p \_ g ( \_ d h g h f • q g z  
l z [ e b p p d F z j d k k o \_ f b j h k l h ] k k d e z ^ g v r ] h \ h j \_ j g l g z e < z e v j z j • z g y g g y  
a z ] z e v g d h g h f • q g v g e \ z ] b h k e • ^ ` m k a z } f h a z e \_ r j i z k f d z o d h g h f • q g h €  
k b k l \_ f e \_ h g l v j h a j h [ e f z l j b p x p • } € a z ] f h a z e \_ g r z l a v z g r m ] z e m a \_ \ b f  
[ z e z g k h f ^ g h q z k e g n i j h i h g m ] a e k q \_ p • z e v d h b o n • p • } g r h ^ h a \ h e y x l v  
j h a j z o m \ z d d i • e v d i k h v m d p • ^ • } z e m g a \_ h [ o • ^ g z b ] h l h \ e \_ g g v g b p •  
i j h ^ m d p g e p z e r f b a •

< E \_ h g l v j h a j h [ e f h ] ^ \_ e a v z ] z e v g d h g h f • q g v g e \ z ] b b g z f • p r [ l h  
j • \ g h \ z ] h d z z [ \_ a i \_ d b e d z h g h f • a j h k l z g p b y f ^ h k y ] g \_ g g y i f j h d e z ^ k l  
f • f z j \_ b g z e • k l k v d h j e } a z ] z e v g d h g h f • q g v g e \ z ] b g \_ h d \_ c g k • z g k v d h x  
l \_ h j • } x \_ d h g h f • q g b ] h k l z g g f y ^ \_ d h g h f • q g h x j • } x k l z l b k l b d h x  
f z l \_ f z l b q g b g k l j m f \_ g l z f b b k e \_ g g e y a z a g z q b h b \ ^ z g b q z k f \_ l h ^  
j h a j h [ e \_ g b c E \_ h g l v ] \ b f b d h j b k l h \ m ] v k r f z d j z € g z k b • ] m z l z d h `  
f • g z j h ^ g b f b h g h f • q g v j z g • a z p r y f b

A Z i b l z g a y z \ ^ z g a y d h g l j h e x

- 1. Y d h [ ] d l b \ g j b q b g k i h g m d z e b g b o j \_ ] e y ^ z i l z ^ s b g m d \_ c g k z
- 2. Y d e f • g b \_ d h g h f • q g h a m b l d i n z € b g g d h \ h e h g h f ^ d b [ m e b k k e y  
> \ . D \_ c g k z

- 3. M q h f i r h e y ] z m l g • g \ v h d \_ c g k • z g r k l d b g
- 4. J h a d j b b k h [ e b \ t g k l h d \_ c g k • z g r l i \ z
- 5. M q h f a b [ z q b h k h [ e b \ t g k l h d \_ c g k • z h j k z g p • €
- 6. M q h f i r h e y ] z m l g • d ] b \ h e e e • r y z € i f z d l b q a g z q ? g g y
- 7. < b d e z ^ r k v h [ e b \ h k h j • e h g h f • q g h j ] k l z g y d r h a j h [ e > d f z j h f

- O z j j h ^ h z k h e h m
- 8. G z a \ r l k g h \ g b o j \_ l b d h k l d \_ c g k • z g r k a b z b a l h j h l d k m l g • € l o v g • o  
\ q \_ g v
- 9. G z \ \_ ^ h j b j • a g h \ b h k l d \_ c g k • z g r z b i z f d h j h l d i z z d l \_ j b k l b d m
- 10. M q h f i r h e y ] z m l g • k g v h d e z k b k l g d h j h d m k z f m \_ e v k h g z
- 11. Y d b c g \_ k m p h a \ b l h d h g h f • q g n f e t g • k E \_ h g l i ? \ \

E • l \_ j z l m j z

- 1. B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k a l b g b r c ^ ] \_ ^ < : \ l h g h f h b z j : M q \_ [ g i t h k h [ b \_  
- F . : B G N J F , 2001.
- 2. E \_ \ b l z y . B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k a l b g b d o n j e k \_ d p c a t a l a x y , 1998.
- 3. E \_ h g l v < & W d h g h f b q \_ v k l d l \_ h j b b k k e \_ ^ h \ z i z t o y b i h e b l b d z  
F . : l h e b l b a 1990.
- 4. F h e ^ h \ z g w d h g h f b q ^ k a d b j b , G h . : A R C , 2003.
- 5. K z f m w e v k w g h g h f b z z l . F . : e ] h , g 992.
- 6. K h e h l \_ j k i \_ d l b \ u h j b p h k l / z f b j h \ z w d h g h f b d f z ` ^ m g z j h ^ g u \_  
h l g h r \_ g 1996 . < 8 .
- 7. K l b ] e b p . X . : e v l \_ j g z l b l i g h u o h d f z d j h w d h g : h f b l d ^ h e h ] b q \_ k d b \_  
i j h [ e \_ f b g \_ h d \_ c g k b / z f g k l h h z w d h g h f b d z ` ^ m g z j h ^ g l g h r \_ g b y  
1997 . < 5 , 6 , 7 .
- 8. O z j j h d D l \_ h j b w d h g h f b q ^ k o g h z f b / d t e z k k t o d t e g k b z g k d e z  
l h f z a l O z j j h w o z g k f g w d h g h f b 99 z

9. WdhghfbMā [ghhkh[bLh^j\_^ijhn :. = =jyagh\hδj - F.:  
 XGBL-B: G; ba^hiheblbq\_ ledh c j Z l m j ō b g k \ 2001.  
 10. Y^]ZjhYK Bklhjbw dhghfbq\_rh d b g b M c q \_ [ g b e y l m a h \ F.:  
 BGNJF, 2001.

JHA > 1EG?HE1;?J:E1AF

13.1 <BGBDG?GGYHE1;?J:E1AFM

A fhf\_g l m b g b d g \_ g g y h g h f • q g b f \_ j Z e • a g f Z o h ^ b \ k i y h k l • c g h f m  
 i j h l b [ h j k l a • d h g p \_ i p • Z d l b \ g h ] i r e b \ m \_ j ` Z \ l o g Z \_ d h g h f • q b \ l y P x  
 d h g p \_ i p g Z a b \ Z i e b • a g h f m b j b ` b a f \ ( ^ \ ^ j Z g p m a v d i t i g e h - m i j Z \ e ) y l b  
 « \_ l Z l b » a f \ ^ \ ^ j Z g p m a v d i t i g e h - h \_ j ` Z \ e g l \_ j \ \_ g p • h ( g • a e Z l b g k v i d t a r ) a n t i o  
 - \ l j m q Z g g l y j h l v [ p z o d h g p \_ i p r e Z a a f • g g w r f k i • o Y f d s h i \_ j r • d h e h \ b g •  
 XIX k l h e • l v y Z m i z g m \ Z d h g h f • q e g h c j Z e h a f h d • g p k y h e • l v y g \ g l a ^ Z \  
 k \ h e h a b p z e 30 - 40 • j j . X X k l h e • l t y \_ ^ e \_ j ` Z \ g h j [ h ] m e x \ Z g b z e p b g \_  
 a Z ] Z e v g h \ b a g Z g b f b

H^g Z n 0 - o j h d Z X k l g Z \_ j r b d e Z g g h \ r b o h ^ y d e Z k b • e g g • h d e Z k b q g •  
 l \_ h j • e v h f n k i j b y e e l Z ] n e y p y d Z k \_ j c h a g h • j \ Z e Z h j \_ l b q g r m g ^ Z f \_ g l  
 ^ h d l j b b b c g k c z ] h j b o b e v g b d \

G \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e a z i j h d b ^ Z l b k y h \ • c g d Z h e a z f \_ j b d Z g m E f b i f Z g h f  
 < h g b j b c r e b h i Z j Z ^ h d k Z e v o g k g l m a d e m y h j y l m g e h r \_ j Z e g a f m [ o • ^ g l y d \_  
 h [ f \_ ` \_ g g y d h g h f • q l g h d h e Z d b d b g h g \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e g a f t i Z c ` h ^ g h q Z a g h  
 d \_ c g k • Z g k 30 r f j j . X X k l y d k Z f h k l • e g Z l \_ f e ] e y a g Z j h [ e \_ f m \_ j ` Z \ g h ] h  
 j \_ ] m e x \ Z g g l y h g h f • e b h e • [ \_ j Z e h g p \_ i p • y l \_ h j \_ l b q g l a j h [ d Z e o \  
 i j Z d l b q g h a z k l h k m \ z j o g g l m ] d z k y \_ j e h j b l \_ l m f h a e y \_ h [ f \_ ` \_ g h e v g h e  
 d h g d m j g g l k m e i \_ j Z a Z \ ^ y i d b g h l m j m q Z g g x j ` Z \ b \_ d h g h f i p g p \_ k b

Y d s h d \_ c g k • Z g k l d Z l d h \ l b Z ` Z a ^ • c k g \_ a g z o y h Z e d l b \ g h [ h j ` Z \ g h ] h  
 \ l j m q Z g g y d h g h f i b d n \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e a d g h k i z k b \ g h [ h j ` Z \ g h ] h ] m e x \ Z g g y

G \_ h e • [ \_ j Z b e d m i z x a Z e • [ \_ j Z e • a Z p h x h f • d b d h j b k l Z g j d y p b i • \  
 \ • e v g h p h g h m l \ h j i g h y a g i m e v \_ d h g h f i p b \ Z l g h e Z k g h k g • ^ \_ j ` Z \ g b o  
 ] h k i h ^ Z j k v d b r o d l r f z q m g h e v j \_ ] m e x \ Z g g h g h f • d b j ` Z \ h \ e \ e m g d p • y o  
 « g • q g h k [ l h j h » Z [ k i k i h j l b \ g h k ] r h a [ 9 ] .

< b i \_ j \_ ^ ` Z x d r h j l d o r z j Z d l \_ j b k h k d i r e b \ h k l d • e g \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e v g l o  
 j • a g l o g Z e l g e • a Z a g Z q s h b j \_ ^ k l Z \ g l d l b e • [ \_ j Z e j n g d e h g Z h q Z l 0 m o  
 j j . g Z f Z ] Z e l b k h [ b l ] b ^ b g g r m d h j Z d l b q g e n Z l n h j f A n Z ] Z e l v g Z g h f a y a d m  
 i j b g p b i d \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e m a e f b i h ^ \_ d e Z j h \ Z g • g Z j h ^ g h f z k r l Z [ \ 1938 j . g Z  
 d h g n \_ j \_ g p l z e b ` • P \_ c n h j m t j \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e b e g Z a b l Z X d h k d h e h d \ • m f h f  
 E b i i f Z z q \_ j k a i \ a \ m q g k d \ z e \_ g u z d h g n \_ j \_ g j o e p b i g \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e a f m  
 i h e h ` \_ g g y f b a Z g h l m l h f m ` \_ j h p • Z f \_ j b d Z g k v d b h f g h f • k l h f M h e l \_ j h f  
 E b i i f Z g h d g b ] b ^ a g Z a \ h o c • e v g f e k b h K m l k o \ Z e g b l o z j b ` • a Z ] Z e v g b o  
 i j b g p b i g \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e j y r g b i h h ^ b e Z k i y h ] h e h r \_ e g g y h [ o • ^ g h k j i • Z \ g h ] h  
 k i j b y g g y i h \ \_ j g \_ g j z b e • e v g d e g d m j \_ g a z e \_ a i \_ q e d o y d h g Z g g y f Z  
 ] h k i h ^ Z j x x q k f i h [ d l Z f b m f h \ Z j • h j b l \_ l i j r b \ Z l g h e Z k g h k t e v g m e h h a b  
 \ • e v g p b o g d f h ] e h m l b \_ j \_ ] e y g h y f b \_ j ` Z \ e b r \ \_ d k l j \_ f Z e v k b z o d Z o  
 ( \ • c g Z l b o • e e g o d Z l Z k l i h n i z [ 9 ] .

G \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e a f v j ^ b \ k i y h p \_ k h j k l d h e f b l b d y d ^ b j b ` b a f h z d •  
 h j l h ^ h d k Z e v g h [ h j Z e • a f b j b ` b a f \_ ] h \ h j y l g \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e l m a v \_ l h

d\_c g k • Z g k y Z i b o a k v Z l h j c ^ y g k v d b z a d j b \ h ^ b l v d • g p \_ \ h i f m k m f d m  
^ b d l Z l m j p b l b d m x l l Z k y h i j b o b e v g b d l i z j h j e r [ \_ j Z e x a s f i m a Z o b s Z x t v \_ €  
Z [ k l j Z d j g b € h g d j \_ l g d h f e g h f • q g h h [ € . ^ b

K \ h [ h ^ A B \ b g g i z j \_ [ m \ Z i b d h g l j h e • a Z o b k l h f g r h f m b i z ^ d g m x  
d h j b k l m x l e k y \_ g Z c k i j b l g b z o b l j • i j b ] g • q m x q o v r ^ j • [ g b o o k e Z [ d t s d  
i j b a \ h ^ b l h f h g h i e • €

G \_ h e • [ \_ j k Z B e y n i j v e Z \ d m l g Z Z k l m i i j g b p b i b  
- \_ d h g h f • q g h z h ^ z ^ i j b } f g b p • v g i • z • Z i b \ Z  
- d h g d m j \_ [ g p i t y g h i h e • €  
- \ • e v g • g h m l \ h j \_ g g y  
- k l Z [ • e v g j i k l r h \ h j h f • j m  
- h [ f \_ \ \_ g l j m q Z g g y ^ Z \ b \_ d h g h f • d m

G \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e r i a r f k d Z ] g \ l j m q Z g g y ^ Z \ b \_ d h g h f • s d m i a Z [ \_ a i \_ q b l b  
i j Z \ h \ k \_ j ^ h \ b s d h g h f • q g y h e v g [ B ] k l •

< \_ \ 30 • j j . ^ e y i j h l b ^ • € d \_ c g k • Z g k v d b y f f ^ \_ j ^ Z \ g h j h ] m e x \ Z g g y  
\_ d h g h f • d b h [ f \_ \ m k b k l \_ f m e v g b l f g d m j \_ g r p j y e • d j Z € [ g m e t k l \ h j \_ g •  
g \_ h e • [ \_ j Z p e v g i j b h \ b j h [ e \_ g g z e v l \_ j g Z i b a g z w d h ^ \ j ^ Z \ g h ] l j m q Z g l y  
\_ d h g h f • q g h • ( a Z o h ^ b k i j b y e b • ^ j h ^ \ \_ g g x i j Z d l b q g h f m e \_ g g x ^ \_ c  
\_ d h g h f • q g h ] h j Z e • G Z n c [ • e v r e b p • g l j d \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e C a f f m q q k k r : ^ h  
: g ] e h j b f Z e b z a \ m ^ i h • ^ N j j z c [ m j a v d l h e e e • ^ \_ j b < H c d \_ g J • i p • .  
J x k l k E ? j o Z j l y • g , Q b d Z a v d h e b y d m z d h g Z a b \ Z k l g \_ l Z j g r o h e h ( € € €  
e • ^ \_ j t e F • a \_ r . N j • ^ f \_ g R \ Z j p • g , E h g ^ h g k v d l h e e e • ^ \_ N o Z c , ] e  
J h [ [ • g Z • g . < b ^ Z l g b i f j b ^ k l Z \ g b d j z f b e • [ \_ j Z e v g t m l j Z g p ) • € d h g h f • k l b  
@ J x \_ n r F . : e e t Z • g

### 13.2 D H G P ? I P 1 K Y P 1 : E V G H J B H G D H < H = H I K I H > : J K L < : G ? H E 1 ; ? J : E 1 M A F : C ; M J A V D R H D H E B

I • k e y j m ] k k • l h \ h • € g b ^ \_ h e h j • h e • [ \_ j Z e a g z o r e n z k i • r g j Z d l b q g \_  
a Z k l h k m \ Z i g g y Z l d r a Z o • ^ G o d \_ q q b n j d G L m l i h q b g Z x a t 1948 j . p • ^ • €  
i j b ^ [ Z e b l Z l m k \_ j ^ Z \ g h e d l j b g n b j y ^ m ^ \_ g Z m = j Z j o Z j : ^ Z • ^ h f g • f \_ p v d •  
l \_ h j \_ l b g b h e • [ \_ j Z e • a f i n p • . J x k l k • g r h q e b e b j b l b d m ^ y d h ] i j h y \ m  
f h g h i e • a Z i j z k b h [ h ^ A B ] m f Z g e a f h c d \_ g h ] h h k e • ^ h \ g n i b j z c [ m j a v d h f m  
m g • \ \_ j k b a \_ l h j h ^ 1948 j . i h q Z e l b i m k s h j • q g b o d j ^ h j y d b e a • ] j Z h e v  
l \_ h j \_ l b q g h [ € m g b h e • [ \_ j Z e k e d j z • € g

I j h y ] h f i j b \ Z e h j i j • h ^ m j z c [ m j a v d h e z i m e z b a g Z g p f \_ g l j h f  
f • ` g Z j h ^ g h ] h e • [ \_ j Z e a l f z n q i t r b j \_ g t y ^ h e • [ \_ j Z e v g t m l J Q Z ] Z h  
q h f m h y k g x ] \ l b y s h \ ] • l e \_ j \ k G o f c q q b l g ^ \_ e v b j b ^ b k l k v d d h e g h f • d b  
k \_ [ h k l Z i h q g k d j \_ ^ b l m \ Z e Z

G \_ h e • [ \_ j Z e d a f d h g h f • q g z h g p \_ i l m Z e k g z \ Z h j • € h p • Z e v g h ] h  
j b g d h \ h j h k i h ^ Z j k l i z b f Z e z a v m j ^ h e • [ \_ j Z e H a c f d \_ g P Z l \_ h j • h y a g Z q Z e Z  
s h • g ^ b \ • ^ m n i j b g p b i j b c f Z x l y d h g h f j q g • g g i y ^ k \ h x \ ^ i h \ • ^ Z e v g • k l v  
g \_ a Z e \_ \ • g h \_ j ^ Z \ d j x j h d j Z l h e f \_ \ \_ g g y h [ h ^ b e h i m k l t o r l h ^ d h e b  
] j h f Z ^ y g b k e h \ e x g z p \_ a ] h r e y o h f • e v g t o \_ f h d j Z i b d q b l o j • N j b g p b i  
k h p • Z e v g h j h g x l Z g g y g Z i j Z \ e \_ g z g Z ^ • c g Z [ \_ a i \_ q k b z j y e v g h z k l •  
` b l ] a ^ Z l g h l e v g h j m k i • e y k l b z g Z g h i ] b c g y l g b r h k • f z h p • Z e v g b f b  
\\_ j k l \ Z [ # b

O z j Z d l \_ j g h k h x g • f \_ p v d h ] h e • [ \_ j Z e j • h k z [ e b m z Z ] z a z ] Z e v g b o  
• g k l b l m p • h g z e h t y b d b a e ^ c k g x ] h k y h ^ Z j k v g z v g • k j ] z ] g \_ g g y Z c l b

h i l b f z e v g d j p z l g d b m o f h l j b p v h f i m ^ a z ] z e v g b j k d b l m p o h g z e v f b g z l b b  
j h a m f o x l v d k h y g k l b l m p i j c z o t h \ l o z h j ] z g o a z p j o z \ d p e d i ] h ^ a b \ b q z g e h j f . b a  
p b f b m f h \ z f b ] h ^ a m x l v k m y q z k g ] t h c k b h ^ a z j k v d h l ] h z e g \_ ^ h l j b f z l g d g \_  
k h p o z e z f z o l \_ j o z e k v z g d [ p ] o e

1 g r h o z j z d l \_ j g t h k h g o f \_ p v d t h ] i h e o [ \_ j z p e t e f z o g m y j z ^ b p o c g h ] h  
g \_ h e o [ \_ j z e y o d b f o b a g z s ] h o e v g b g d h ] h k i h ^ a z j k r l h j f m } l v k z y f k h [ h x  
i j h p \_ k e v g d h f g d m j \_ l j p o f e e o [ \_ j z e b k l b n i z x a l z d i j z l b e d z h g d m j \_ y p o e o  
k b e v g z ] z v i z v b g g z z o b s z i t h k l o c g k b i o h [ h ] ^ g z g l v j ] z g o a z i p o c l z [ h  
h [ f \_ b l o h g d m j \_ g p o x

M k i o g \_ h e o [ \_ j z e p z f z i h h q h f m [ m \ \ b a g z q \_ g t h d h l \_ h j \_ l b g q b f  
h [ % j m g l m \ z g z y z f i \_ m i a z p y o H c d \_ g z f x e e \_ j z f z d z ; m . ^ ? j o z j . ^ z  
j o i p e z o g ; \_ a l z d h i e l m \_ g h e j \_ l b q i g h f h l h \ g d j \ y q b \ ^ z e h l k b j h a j h [ b l b  
k d e z ^ g b o z g j a ] m e x \ z g d y h g h f d h g p \_ i p o f e g h f o q i h j y h d z k h p o z e v g h e  
\_ d h g h f o d b

l o ^ \_ d h g h f o q g t h j y ^ a d h r f g \_ h e o [ \_ j z j h a r t f o } l k t o y d m i g r j k l v b e s h  
k l h k m x l v k j ] z g o a z p o e h \ b k i h ^ a z j k t l v z h p \_ k e s h \ o ^ [ m \ z x l v l g y h f r z  
l z d h ^ k m d m i g m k l v z g h a i h \ o ^ z e a v z o b o e \ g b p l d h g h f ; d h i x z l e o g g y  
g z ^ z g d y h g h f o g h e ] z g o a z p o c j g b e

D h g p \_ i p o c h g h f o q g t h y o ^ a d g z c [ o e i h r k e o ^ h ] h g a \ b g e n H c d \_ n g k \ h e c  
i j z p o k k g h \ g j b g p b i b d h g h f o q i d h e e l b d b o e g a z i j h i h g m d z g d m j \_ g l g b c  
i h j y ^ a h d h e i b \_ \ z e x b g h i d \ g h e g d m j [ z p o e

F h ^ \_ e l v h p z e v g t h g d h \ h ] h k i h ^ a z j k l v d z x q z ] k \_ [ e b r i h e h \_ g g y  
^ h k b l a z ] z e v g d z ] z d l \_ j i r b \ z l g z e z k g o k l v i \_ j ^ a m f h d z g d m j \_ g p o e g z  
d h g d m j \_ y p h [ f \_ m \ z q ] z l b \ g f b o \_ g l o h j h ^ m \ z g j b o d z l g h v e z k g o k l x  
j b g h d \_ a f h g h i e o k y d l \_ ] m e y l v b j h [ g b p l v z k \_ j \_ ^ g b d h d z g o a f o e v g h ] h  
p o g h m l \ h j \_ g g y

M f h \ b f z d j h \_ d h g h f o q g t h a ] b l d g n \_ h e o [ \_ j z e h a y a m a o k l z [ o e v g o k l x  
] j h r h \ h ] h [ o ] m l j b q b g b d h g h f o q g t h a i j b o b e v g b k d h p o z e v g b g t d h \ h ] h  
] h k i h ^ a z j k l z d x l w i h f b e d h \ o g h r h \ l d j \_ ^ b l g o i d e o l b p o d h e b \ z g g y  
d h g g d l m j d z m f d h r c d \_ g z \_ m l [ m l g \_ c l j z e o a t j ] z g h \ b k l z [ o e o a z l h j h f

G \_ h e o [ \_ j z e b l o g m [ a i ^ a e m d h g h f f z b z l v g n e y o e h e b b k l m i z x l v  
i j h l b d \_ c g k o z g k v d h g p e i p o f e m e x \ z g d y h g h f o a l z ^ a h i h f h ] h x \_ n o p b l g h ] h  
n o g z g k m \ z g a z ] z e z l \ \_ j ^ \_ g g y g \_ h e o [ \_ j z e z y \ a i \_ q \_ g d y h g h f o q g h ] h  
a j h k l z g d y } [ \_ a i h k \_ j \_ a g z y ^ a z g g y f j ^ z g h i e e o l b d b h g z h \ b g g z m l b  
k i j y f h \ z g z l \ h j \_ g o y ] \_ j \_ ^ \_ g r g f y \ o e v g d h f g d m j \_ y p o e z e f z h k h [ i j b a \ \_ ^ \_  
^ h \_ d h g h f o q g t h h k l z l z b y

D h g p \_ i p o c n m l [ h e v g l d e f z g o b l j b o b e v g b d h j \_ g [ m j a v a d d e e b  
k l \ \_ j ^ a m x s h \ o e v g l z g d h \ z l h g h o d k z m o b l o z o f h \_ n m g d p o h g m \ z l b  
z l \ h f z l b o g h g z h l j \_ [ m ] \ g b o c h f i h g \_ y t o g r h e e ^ \_ z e v k o f k e o f b d h g h f o d b  
m i \_ j r m q \_ j ] m m ^ \_ j \_ z \ g h y l n m q z g g o k z f n m g d p z e l b d h g m \ z l j b z l z  
G z f z ] z x q b g z v c g l z c [ o e l h r q g l m ^ a i h \ o e v ? j o z j o c J h i d \ b k m g r d b g p \_ i p o x  
o n m l [ h e v g l h f e z o a B ] . G z m f d g r f \_ p v d t h o h e o [ \_ j z e a r k i o e v k l \ h k l z e y }  
k h [ h x \_ e b o d m l [ h e v l g e \_ G z p v h f i m e j h e j z l p o b k l m i z x l o ^ a h f z j [ o l j  
g \_ [ \_ j m q z k l j ] o g e b r ] z j z g l m y \_ g t j y b a z \_ l g b f b j z l b e z f y d k z f \_  
j h a j h [ e g ] . }

1 g r b f b e h \ z f b \_ j ^ z \ z e y o ^ a l j b f d r b f h o k g m \ z e k d h y o z e v j d h g ] d h \ h ] h  
] h k i h ^ a z j k l y z e o ^ \_ z e v g b j i m \ o e v g h j ] h g d h \ h ] h k i h ^ a z j k l z z k l \_ b l b a z  
^ h l j b f z g g y f j z l b e \ o e v g l d e f g d m j \_ ( g p o e g h j e b ) , d h g l j h e x \ z h o f h \ b  
p o g h m l \ h j o i g t j y b g y l k i j h [ b k l z g h e f o g y h i e v m y o z j z g l m \ z l d h j h g m



ij·hjb\_lgagZq\_gjy\Zlgh\Zkghkl+h\Zjgjhjhrh\hfjhkih^Zjk[\\_a  
fhghi.e·c

13.3 ? D H G H F 1 Q G B B 1 C ? J : E 1 A E F F 1 A ? K 1 N . O : C / D :

< 30-40· jhd bXX klhe·ll yd hghf·qg b[c\_j Ze eafZ cr h\h o\ b^Zl g bo  
a Z o b k g t i h \ Z ] Z g ^ b E l e \ \ j z h g f · a \_ ( 1 8 8 1 - 1 9 7 3 ) j . ) · N j · ^ j · o n z h o Z c } d Z  
( 1 8 9 9 - 1 9 9 2 ) j . ) .

N O Z c ; E F · a \_ k h q Z k l G R m f i \_ l \_ ) Z ` Z x l v i k y ^ k l Z \ g b d k z f q Z k g h E  
Z \ k l j · c k v r d h e t q Z k l h \ Z g m e v l j Z e · [ \_ j Z e b v g h e v g l p d p e d h e p g Z c [ · e v r  
i \_ j \_ d h g Z g b z b b k g b d c z b b h j e g d h \ h e h g h f · d h g b · ^ d b ^ Z g l \ · l v \_ x  
a f · r Z g h e h g h f · y d z \_ j \_ \ Z ` Z m k e z o · ^ g b z e G j z h i h g r g y \ g · a g Z q g h ] h  
j j h z ^ k v d k h \ d l h j m

E F · a \_ E \ k l j · c k v z l a t 9 4 0 j . - Z f \_ j b d Z g k v b l e · ^ g k n c h j f m \ Z y l d y  
\_ d h g h f · k l i e b \ h f ^ \_ Z \ k l j · c k v d h e b j Z g b q g h f b k g h k l ·

< · k l h j · e h g h f · q g b o g f · a \_ k \ · c r h k \ h e f j h [ h l Z f b j b k l y q \_ g b f b  
a Z o b k t e v g h j b g d h l h j h k i h ^ Z j k e b j z l b p g l \_ j ] \_ g p · h g · a f m

: [ k h e x l g b h k g h \ Z p b \ · e · a ) Z a p z e a \_ k l h i ^ · e i j Z p i j b \ Z l g z Z k g · k l v  
\ · e v g b h q f · g A \ · e v g b f [ f · g h g \_ j h a j b \ g h l y a Z g p · g b y d · d Z a m x l v o b  
] h k i h ^ Z j x \ Z g l d y o · c g b k l \_ p Z g d Z d e Z e Z p k y Z g d z i j b } f g b p l Z

F · a \_ b k l m i l z n i j h b g t d h f y d m e h j f b g l \_ j ] \_ g p · h g l a j z m y g k v d h ] h  
^ \_ j ` Z \ g h k h p · Z e · a f m j m a \ \_ e v l · \ k v g h ] h ] h d m j k m C h ] h Z j ] m f \_ g l Z p y

i j ^ k l Z \ e j h a z h j g m f h g h ] j z n k e p · Z e · y a d z b c r e z \_ j r b f \ b ^ Z g g l y 1 9 2 2  
j . \_ g \_ h ^ g h j Z i a h j \ h b ^ Z \ z a z h j y s t i h k l · c g h i h \ g x ] l v g z Z ] Z l v f h d Z o

k · l ( m h k · c k v b l ^ Z g g 1 9 9 4 ) . G Z c \ Z ` e b \ · r h x ] p · i e Z p i m e i t h e h ` \_ g g l y  
p \_ g l j Z e · a h \ Z l z r g h \ e x \ z g g b j h [ e y l v g \_ f h ` e b \ b f h k y ] g \_ g g y h g h f · q g h E  
j · \ g h \ Z j b

K h p · Z e a z f · a \_ k l h i \ g · k l b d e x q f z ] ` e b \ · k l d h g h f · q g h a j h Z o m z d m  
· g l \_ j ] \_ g p · h g · k l k v d b f \_ v g b b k h p · Z e · k b l z e h i z o j b \ Z x l i v k e Z [ e x x l v

i h q Z l h z d h ] h a j Z o m b d f m j ] m e v h \ Z d z h f i d j z \ h j x ] l v k l e k \ Z \ · e e y  
^ \_ j ` Z \ g b g h \ g b g z \ · l y b Z [ k h e x l g · c g h k k · q \_ g d h f j b z f · j . Z o

1 g l \_ j ] \_ g p · h g k l k v l b \_ a z b k e h \ h f a \_ k z e Z g h \ Z g z b [ 2 ] .

l h ] e y ^ N O Z c } d y z d b c j Z p x \ Z k i h q Z l d m \ k l j ; e z i h l · f i h k e · ^ h v g h  
< \_ e b d h [ j b l z r g · e g · f \_ q q k g e Z e i b k y i e b \ h d h ] h q b l \_ E y a \_ k Z

K \ · l h i m i m e y j g · k Z c } d i n b g \_ k e z b j z h j h ] z h j Z [ k l a z 1 9 4 4 j . ) [ 6 ] .

l j h [ e \_ f z e v g h j b g d h \ h j h k i h ^ Z j k l g z g h a j e y ^ Z ] \ g k y h a j b \ g d h y r a d a n  
i j h [ e \_ f h i x e · l b q g h e s A Z O Z c } d h f e v d b o b q f \_ h [ f \_ ` \_ g k z h [ h ^ z h g h f · q g b o

\ · ^ g h k h g \_ a Z [ \_ a i \_ d i k l d h \ g h h [ h ^ e m ^ b g b m ^ y d \ l j m q Z g g j ` Z \ b ] j m  
g \_ i \_ j \_ ^ [ Z q m k z e g d j d h l h l Z e · l Z j . b a f m

S h k l h k m ] l v e z k g d h g h f · q g b l e d b \_ j ` Z \ g h j ] h m e x \ Z g g y \_ j r m  
q \_ j ] d j b l b d b h p · Z e · h f r o Z c } d p \_ g l m \ Z ] g r z \ h o f h f \_ g l : z o h k l Z l g h k l ·

· g n h j f Z p e y b c g y ] y r \_ g r \ b ^ d h k j · Z d g z e f · g l h k i h ^ Z j k v l l m e Z p · e  
< a z ] z l e b k l \_ f h ] e y ^ O Z c } d z \_ d h g h f · i q b p \_ k e g n h j f Z g z e Z ] l v k y

^ m ` \_ e b d g Z q \_ g l y h g h f · q z d z e a j r l h k z k i j Z a r h \ \_ ^ · g d l g b \ · ^ m m f Z  
y d [ m ^ m ] l a z z d h i b q p d h x g ^ b \ · ^ m m g f h i h j f Z p · O Z c } d j b l b d i n z ^ b p · c g \_

m y l e ^ g p y d h g d m j \_ g y d z b o h ^ b a v h ] , h s h \ k · e e n q Z k g b z d l v h ^ g z d h l m  
· g n h j f Z p · e z k i j Z l e g Z g g j h i h i b l · i j h i a b p k w h ] h ^ g A h k y ` g h m

f Z c [ m l g v h j m a i h ^ e f · g · e x ^ v f b ^ Z e \_ d h \_ j · \ g h f · j g b b g h d \_ f \_ o Z g · a f  
j h a i h \ k x ^ ` \_ g g r h j f Z p d e g d m j \_ g p e i y h k [ h \ · ^ h f b l e x ^ y f y d ^ Z j · Z g l b

\bjh[gbp]gZc^\_r\_\rb^xlyd•kghZsbj\_camevPZg-Zg\\_bo•^gibmcgd  
jbgdh\bo^ghkZp\_a mevlm xqZ  
;m^m^k^b^akl\k^f\^aq\_gghyrfbj\_gggnhjfZp=Zlhc`\_qZklbfme  
ih[m^g^b^dce x^abg^dijbklhk m^Z^ghnyf^h^shaf•gxxlv^k^y^•^k^b^ZO Zc}dhf  
\bieb\Z^heh\gZ^h^Zn\_dlb\gh^k^h^ghf^f^d^ba\_i\_j\_rdh^hg^b\_j\_gggnhjfZp•€  
q\_j\_•g^klblrb^g^d^h  
L•evdjbghd^Zlgb^cb^ad^h^Z^\_d\Zl^g^l^m\Zl^d^d^h^e^b\Zg^g^y^blm  
ijhihabp^€\_gljZe^ahleZ^g^m\Z^g^y^•^`^t^m^\_a^Zi^agx\Zl^b^k^y\_k\_ggyf  
dhj\_dlbm^e^Zg^l^b^j^h[gbp^t]^Zai h^•em  
M1974j. OZc^hdjbfZij`\_f•xiZfyl^Gh[\_e^y^k^gh^y^h^l^l^\_h^j^r\_e  
\_dhghf•q^g^b^e^b\Z^v^l^Z^d^h^a^Z^e^b[h^d^l^Z^g^Z^e^v^a^Z^}fhaZe`\_g^d^k^h^f^•q^g^b^o  
khp•Zev^Z^g^k^l^blmp^hg^Z^v^s^g^b^o  
> \hf^Z^hdZ^f^b^ag^•^•^ghim[e^d^m^v^b^]•\_gZp^hgZ^e^j^h^Z^p^myd•c  
\bklmib^h^l^b^\_j`\_Z^g^f^h^h^h^g^Z^e^im^k^Z^e^x^l^b  
OZc^i^d^h^i^h^g^m^]Z`Zl^b^Z^e^x^l^m^b^q^Z^c^g^b^i^Z^j^h^f^b^j^h[ey^k^€]^bgdh\b^f  
kikhk^h^f^j^b\Zl^g^j^h^r^f^m^md^h^g^d^m^j^m^h^Z^b^h^g^h^g^b^s^h^i^j^b^a\\_•^h^b^l^•k^g\_ggy  
ih]Zg^b^Z^e^x^i^•^•^bs\_gy^d^h^k^y^d^a^Z^e^r^b^e^Z^k^y

### 13.4 QBD : AVDR:DHE:FHG?L:JBAFM

L\_fib\_dhghf•qghjhklZggy70-o jhdZagZqghZeb<by\b\k^y^  
g\_kijbyle^m^b^d^h^j^j^Z^d^Z`\_e^b^b^•^k^b^j^h^b^g^b^•n^•p^b^d^\_j]hj\_km^j^k^y^d^b^o  
ijh^h^h^e^v^b^h^Z^j^•^A^Z^]h^k^l^j^b^e^l^Z^y^m^j\_•g^p^h^y^e^b^m^g^h^s^f^m^l^g^Z^g^m^l^j^•r^g^•o  
k^•l^h^t^b^g^d^Z^A^g^q^g^h^k^e^g^Z^i^m`\_g^g^y^Z^k^h[h^j^h^l^v,[la[•evrbe^Z^k^e^v^d^k^l^v  
[Zgdjm,lk^h^g^h^q^Z^l^g^h^a^b^e^b^k^y^d^l^b^g^•k^l^j^h[gbp^l^Z^j^h^m^d^l^b^g^j^k^Z^p^•  
af\_g\_rbe^Z^k^y^f^Z^j^b[m^l^d^m  
Mpbom^f^h^Z^g^a^f^•g^m\_c^g^k^•Z^g^k^]Z^l^k^h^f^m^g^h^e^c^g^y^l^h^k^l^e^b^k^m^g^f^l^Z  
aZ[\_ai\_qk^l^Z^g^y^e^v^g^h^k^i^•^•\_e^k^v^g^e^j^h^r^h^l^h^e^b^g^b^p^•  
;m^m^a^y^l^b^m^j^g^Z^h^a^y^a^Z^g^y^b^o^j^g^d^m^]h^l^Z^g^m^y^y^h^l^k^b^p^•Z^e^v^g^b^o  
ijh]j^f^i^j^b^i^g\_g^g^j^e^•l^b^d^k^l^b^f^m^e^x\Z^g^g^y^h^g^h^f^•q^g^h^j^h^k^l^Z^g^g^h^j^b^f^Z^e^b  
ihimey^j^g^k^h^j^\_l^b^g^•f^y^d^a^Z^e^b^d^Z^h^v^•j^h^•\_g^g^y^h^d^e^Z^k^b^i^g^h^g^p^b^j^•\  
y^d^j^•a^d^h[f`\_m^x^l^v^j^m^q^Z^g^y^`\_Z^g^b^p]Z^g^m^]h^k^i^h^Z^j^k^v^j^h^p^c^\_F^h^g\_l^Z^j^b^a^f  
klZ\Z`\_e^b^h^q^Z^k^l^b^g^h^h^h^g^k\_j^Z^b^b^a^f^m  
M KR); ydaZagZqZ^b^h^k^y^Z^e^v^l\_j^g^Zl^b^d^h^g^k^•Z^g^k^l^Z^m^Z^da\ZgZ  
QbdZav^d^e^Z`\_he^•[\_j^Z^e^f^h^g^m^l^Z^j^g^•\_y^e^d^h^e^Z^j^h^•b^e^b^k^y^•g^Z^m^g^•\\_j^k^b^l\_l^m  
QbdZ^h^•\20•j^j. XX k^l^H^g^Z^k^Z^f^h^k^l^c^Z^l^b^f[•e^v^r^i^j^h^•^•^g^a^g^Z^q^•g^y  
g\_he^•[\_j^Z^e^v^g^h^k^f^z^f\_j^b^d^Z^g^k^v^h^g^c^l^Z^j^b^a^y^d^b^d^h^l^j^b^f^Z^y^Z^i^j^b^d^•g^p^•\_•  
ihqZl^d^o^j^j. aihy^h^j^y^•^m^m[e^d^Z^f^•^b^j^•^f^\_g^g^Z^j^h^m^912^j.) l^Z^y^d^b^k^l^Z^\  
1976 j. h^ag^b^f^a^gh[\_e^•k^v^e^b^Z^m^j\_Z^d^•^d^h^g^h^f^•h^k^l^Z^g^g^c^h]h^h^g^h^m^f^•  
d\_c^g^k^•Z^g^k^y^d^l^h^r^h^b^f^b^g^g^b^d^Z^Z^i^j^b^d^e^Z^g\\_k^l^p^•e^•Z^e^b^j\\_Z^]k^Z^f\_  
]j^h^r^h^b^f^Z^d^l^h^j^Z^f  
M i^•key^h^j^g^p^•^F. Nj^•^f\_gh^k^l^m^i^h^l^h^k^d^j\_k^f^h^g\_l^Z^j^b^a^l^f^h^l^h^•\_•€  
a]^•^g^h^d^b^f^b^j^h^k^l^Z^g^h^r^h^l^f^k^k^b^b^a^g^Z^q^Z^g^l^v^e^y^p^•l^h^f^m^d^h^g^h^f^•i^q^g^Z^l^b^d^Z  
\i\_j^r^m^q\_j]m^h^b^g^g^d^h^k^i^j^y^f^h^Z^g^Z^k^€[f`\_g^g^y^l^Z[•e^•a^Z^p^•x  
P^•b^k^g^h^l^b^N^j^•^f\_gh^j^h^b^g^h^g^Z^g^Z^e^k^a^Z^m^d^h^g^h^f^•d^k^e^y^h^}g^g^b^c  
i\_j^•h^t^j^h]g^h^h^Z^Z^l^v^f^Z^h^g^h^f^•k^l^Z^k^e^y^h^}g^g^Z`\_k^g^y^g^Z^k^l^m^i^Z^h^f^Z^j^•  
l^h^]h^y^h^d^h^g^Z^j^Z^€g^Z^g^r^h^x^j^Z^e^Z^h^a^j^h^}g^i^g^y^•l^b^•h^k^l^m^i^g^h^r^•c^G\_  
^\_i\_j\_k^Z^y^g^ney^b^•Z^e^Z^g^•}h^e^h^g^b^d^h^g^h^f^•q^j^h^b^e\_f

;Z]ZlhhhhabpNf^f\_glZDdydkdhjhq\_gbkyy]nhjmqZggyj`Z\b  
\_d hghf d m ^ \_ g g g Z c f Z g h e c k v d h \ k e m , [ b \ b d h j b k l Z g y ] Z l b \ g h ] h  
i j b [ m l d h \ h ] h Z x d m l j b f Z e j Z d l b q d \_ e \_ g g y

< h k g h \ h j f e g \_ l Z j b a e m ` b l h v k g h \ d e v d i k e h ` \_ g l g y h j j f h r \_ d  
N . r \_ j z a f . g z e v d h j k h r \_ d h [ l h j h r h \ h f e k b h [ . ] m d z \_ ^ ^ h i j h i h j p . c g h e  
a f . g l p . g h k g h \ g z n g d p j y h r \_ c a Z N j . ^ f \_ g h f d j . f a Z k h [ h [ . ] m h e y ] Z h  
\_ b a g Z q j g y g

1 k l h j b q g l h j ^ h g h f . ` d h e b r g v h k . e v d . k g l h . x j . } x . k m q Z k g b f  
f h g \_ l Z j b a f f h f \_ k e m ` b l j h [ h l Z F . N j . ^ f \_ g z D . e v d . k g l Z j . y j h r \_ c < . ^  
l j Z ^ b p . a d r e d . k g h j e ^ h k e . ^ \_ l g g y a g y } l l z d b f f h f \_ g l Z f b

• \ b a g Z g g y h [ o . ^ g l h l a j h [ d b h j . e b ^ d h k l e \_ j l Z g l y r \_ c  
• \ i j h l b e \_ g . d b k l f \_ o Z g . q g i h f r a h ^ [ r z ] Z l v h t o i \_ j \_ ^ a g . t o k e . ^ ; \_ g v  
i j h [ e \_ f r z b ^ d h k l e \_ j l Z g l y r \_ c h a ] e y ^ Z ] d i k y [ e \_ f l z h j . e i b t m

• ^ h i h i b l m Z j h r a Z k l h k h \ m a \ l b c z e g l j p y e g  
• k l . c d m g d p r e l m Z j h r f l h [ l m m g d p e d h k l e . ] m p . g a g p . e d h f  
^ h k l m i g b f z g b f b \ \_ j ^ ` \_ g g y h r \ b ^ d . k h v . ] m j \_ ^ k l Z \ e h j k l . c g m e b q b g m  
a Z c g y e h j ^ ` \_ g g y h \_ s h n m g d p r e y ^ d h k h f \_ j l Z g g y h r \_ g h k b l h k l . c g b c  
o Z j z d [ l j

M] j h r h \ h f z g Z e F . a N j . ^ f \_ l d h j b k l h i v m j n \_ e v g b . a . y d b e \_ ` b l v  
\_ h k g h k m q Z k j g h e h \ h e h j . e y d h g p \_ i p y y b e Z a k y k b v Z \ g l z e g Z c [ . e v r  
q . l d m e k n h j f m e v h z g z . d k l s f \ 30 - o j h d Z d l a Z ] Z e v j b k z e e h ` g Z  
h o z j z d l \_ j b a g z \ l z b i g b f g h j j h r . } k l Z l \_ z d l b [ r z e Z g r k m j f b Z [ h d j \_ f h e  
h k h [ b ^ a Z g h a m i Z ^ a d m g \_ l Z ` e b ) , h j b p v h f d h ` \_ l g m ] d l \_ d h g h f j l d a i h ^ e y ]  
k \ h } [ Z ] Z k l v h ` k l Z l y f z d l b \ m j b f . j h f f . ` j j . r f b Z d p . y f h [ e . ] Z p . y f b  
n . a b q g b z d b l b Z f b . ^ l j b q h f r k l Z \ e y l v k z a Z \ ^ Z g g y d k b f . a m ^ l z d b h ^ b  
f . g . f . a m \ l z a b d

Y d s h g ^ b l a ^ \_ k \ h e h r l b h g m , e l y [ l h ] m ^ f Z l b e b r \_ Z d p h e e . ] Z p h e  
• g r e Z d l b \ b h c f h \ j g h o g h l j b f z d k b f Z e f r g h e b \ b e h o . o N j h l \_ p v h f m  
\_ b i Z ^ a d m ] h . y e v g f h l m ^ j b a b d h \ Z g h x

D j . f l h , h g Z \ . ^ f . g h . ^ . g r b o z d l b \ q j h r . a Z [ \_ a i \_ q n e x b l . ^ g . e d v  
\_ l e Z k g b , d l h [ + f h ` e b \ . k l q Z k g h e Z l b [ l b j ] l z [ h j h k l a Z i e Z l a d h \ Z j  
L Z d b f b g h y h e h ^ . g d y l Z f a g b ` m } m i . j b a b . d l j r b p v h f m d s h g ^ b \ . ^

[ m ^ f Z l b h ^ a g l e v d j h r . l h c h ] j b a b d m ^ ^ h j . ^ g x \ z l r e e h ^ a g z . d h o h e h ] h  
\_ b f . j x \ Z l b f m l k z f \_ p . } x \ \_ e b q b , g h k } j j h r . g \_ i j b g h k y l v \ . ^ k h l d g e  
^ b \ . ^ \_ g g y m a y d b o g r b j b [ m l d . \

< \_ d h g h f . d g h g . e Z ` Z ] l v l s h a g Z x d b s \_ \ d Z a h z k h [ e b \ h j k h r \_ o  
• g r b z d l b \ . ^ g ^ b \ . y b ^ r \_ a z k \_ k l Z g i . ^ [ b j z k l z f l Z d e d h f [ . g Z p y o k z m ^ \_  
a Z ^ h \ h e v g h ] l h k \_ g k e g . f . a z l p a e d m k \_ g k z d k b f . a i z l p r e l l r n

L Z d b q b g h f f h g \_ l Z j b k l b i \_ j \_ d h g Z g f r b j h l b \ g b d z f b g k . Z g k v d h ] h  
\_ l j m q Z g g y d h g h f e d m o g k . Z g k h v z h \ \_ j ^ ` m , x s h k \ h e l j m q Z g g y j ` Z \ Z  
g Z ^ Z e v d b ] Z l b \ g i t e d b g Z \_ d h g h f . d m

G z k Z f i \_ j p ^ l j m q Z g l z y e l m k h [ g \_ [ \_ a i \_ a d n l Z l m k b j b y j h j m i p . e  
k l \ h j x j j b \ . e ^ e y d b f d h g h f . q z p f g l Z f a [ b l h e d g r b f J b g d h \ z l h g h f . o d Z  
d z ` m l f v g \_ l Z j b l e l b z l z l h f Z l b , q g z f z h k h [ a Z [ \_ a i \_ q l l l b g h f . j q g r h \ z e ] m  
k l Z [ . e v g . k l v

1 \ k \_ , i h ^ . [ g v k . f g \_ h e . [ \_ j , z f e z f \_ l Z j b k l b i m k d Z i \ l v g \_ l j m q Z g g y  
^ \_ j ` Z \ l b \_ d h g h f . d m  
= h e h \ g h d h g h f . q g h e x b q b , g d z y d r m \_ j ` Z \ z h ` \_ \_ n \_ d l b \ g l a b \ Z l b  
j j h r h \ z z k z n j . ^ f \_ j h \ h j b l s h \ ^ Z g b q z k k R : d f . e v d j k h v r \_ d h [ . ] f z }  
s h j h d a n j h k l Z l m z - 4 % g \_ a Z e \_ \ . g l h l h q g h e h g h f . q d g l g d l m j b

Fhg\_lZjbkl\Z`Xl\sh\ hkg h\k\*o\hjh[kmqZkghZ h\Ize-a fm  
•gney p\j a[\_ajh[•llZ•g- e\_`bl\vkijhijp•y d•evd•kjlxr\_`d h[•]m  
j\_Zevg b\fbj\_[Zf\bdhghf]S]db

AZibIZg•gYZ\^Zg'gyd hgljhex

1. Yd•i\_j\_^mfhãZjh^`\_gg\_yh e•[\_jZe•'a tqrh fmc h]h•^f•gghk'e•  
d\_cgk•Z'gkl\Z
2. Yd nmgd p m g Z k g h j e Z \j h a ] e y ^ Z x d v k h y e • [ \_ j y e d h r b g d p g e q g h ] h  
klhjh»Z[ hki h j l b \ g k j r h a ? G Z \ \_ ^ j l b d e Z ^ b
3. Jhadjb k h l g • g Z \ a q Z g g F y • a \_ k Z
4. Ydbv g \_ k h g • k l O Z c n j h a \ b l h d h g h f • q e q h [ ] h j Z e a f m
5. Mqhf m h e y ] Z h g p \_ i p r m l [ h e v g h f e z g ^ p h a j h [ e \_ i g h e k l Z \ g b d Z f b  
Nj\_c [ m j a v d h e b

E•I\_jZImjZ

1. ;eZnf] ? dhghf•q g Z d Z \_ l j h k i \_ d l b \ k i j Z \ E I ^ 1994.
2. E \_ \ j Y . 1 k l h j • g h g h f • q g Z \ a q Z g m j e \_ d p c a t a l l a x y , 1998.
3. F h e ^ h \ Z g m d h g h f • q h g d l j b g b . : A R C , 2003.
4. H c d \_ g H k g h g b z p • h g Z e v d g h f f d b ? d h g h f 1996.
5. N j • a f \_ F g D • e v d • k k d j y h r \_ c f . : ? e v h j k 1996.
6. O Z c \ d . : n h . g > h j h ] Z h j Z [ k l \ E . : ? d h g h f 1992.
7. ? d h g h f • G Z \ a q Z e v i g h k o [ g b d ^ j \_ ^ i j h n . : = j y a g h \ E g - F . :  
X G 1 \ a : G ; \ b ^ h i h e \ b q e h i e j Z l m \ a g • k o l , 2001.
8. ? j o Z j e > h [ j h [ m e y k • c f . , 1991.
9. Y ^ ] Z j h k 1 k l h j • g h g h f • q g b g l v ^ a j m q g b e d y m a ^ F . : B G N J F ,  
2001.

JHA > 1EGH < KN ? JB HKE 1 > @ ? GMDHG HF 1 Q G ? E J 1 2

<70-90•jhd\X klhe•l\yjhajh[p dhghf•q gh]e f b c f ZenzqZkpe Z  
ie\_y\Zb^Zlg b q \_ g b M \ Z ] m h k e • ^ g h m e l a h k \_ j \_ ^ ` g z h k b l \ Z ` e b \ b o  
h [ r b j g b l o \_ ] f \_ g l Z d h g h f • q g h l l y y d q Z k l j z g • r a g Z o h ^ b e b e k y j h [ e \_ f  
Z [ h e z k i \_ d l • \

L\_hj•ydhghf•iq bihabp(•c EZnn\_•j>` . =be^\_j•^l\h jx\} kmqZk g b o  
mfh\Z]Z]lilh e`\_g v h d e Z k b d g b h k g h \ g Z \_ p • ] e h j i e e y ] Z ] h f m s h  
l j \_ [ Z k l b f m e x \ Z l d b l \ • a Z i p h k h a b p j h e ^ m d p z e \_ i • ^ ^ Z \ Z h b n d m i g b i b l  
^ \_ j ` Z \ g h j f m m e x \ Z g g Z a m f d i r n b o b e v g t p d h ] i h ^ o h \ j m e h \ g z ^ Z m q Z k g h e  
\_ d h g h f • a l B o • ^ g h h h m - a z j \_ ] m e v h \ Z b g k l e \ y d s h i h k e • ^ h \ i g h \ \_ k l b  
n e \_ d k b [ • e . h z p h x j \_ ] m e x \ Z l g g d b ^ a g h \ e y \ k x \_ n \_ d l b \ g • l e \ j \_ Z ] m x l v  
i • ^ \ b s \_ g g h y k y \ v b j h [ g b p l l Z d b g b g h k e • ^ j r a z k \_ \ • ^ l \ h j b d l e Z k b q g b c  
f \_ o Z g g a z d h i b q d g g y l Z e e m j h ^ b k b h [ h ^ j n b \ Z i g h i h i j b } f g b p l Z

Dhg d j \_ l g l a z o h ^ Z k t j y f h \ Z g b g z j \_ Z e • a Z p p e x i d e • l b d b j ` Z \ b  
j Z f d Z \_ b \_ h j • e d h g h f • i q b i h a b p i h e \ b g g l e l Z l b z g l b • g n e y p a z g h h a m k •  
f h g \_ l Z j b a f g r b \_ \_ g i g y ^ Z i d h k l a \ h g z ^ h o h g b z k \_ e \_ g g y [ m l h d h j i h j Z p • c  
k d h j h q \_ g g y • p b l m ` Z \ g h [ x ^ \_ l r a Z Z o m g k h d h i h q \_ g g y j Z \ g b l j Z l Z  
l Z d h i h k e • ^ h \ v g z • l b d j z \ Z l b a Z p \_ e j e Z \ g h e z k g h l m q h f n k i b j Z x q b g z

l\_hj\_x d h g h f i j h b i h a b p f . € \_ l q \_ m j < \_ e b d h [ j b l Z g \_ € ] Z g k R ; , D L Z g Z d Z  
Y i h g 1 0 . • j h d b j h \ \_ e b \_ j c h a g n h j f m \ Z j h g y i h ^ Z j k v d b k o \_ f p b a d j Z € g Z o  
m \ • c r e b k l h j y x d \_ n h j f Z l h d b g k \_ j \ Z l b \ l g h f h

L \_ h j • j Z p • h g Z e v h g b d m \ Z h g v Z e j z a b \ Z l b e k y r \ 70 - • j h d b • l h f m  
\\ Z ` Z } l v k y g • } x g Z c f h e h ^ g z o i j y f \ \ k m q Z k g d b g h f • d g h g • € Z c [ • e v r  
Z d l b \ g b z b l h j Z f b d j h a j h [ e y p l x d h g p \_ i , p ] • x ` . F m l L E m d Z E J \_ i i • g ]  
< b a g Z g g z k e p r i f e h e b l \_ s h G h [ \_ e • k i y d f m x a \_ d h g h f e d 1 9 9 6 j • d m e Z  
i j b k m ^ ^ \_ l g h f Z E m m d z k m

G Z m f d i m b o b e v g t o d y d e h g p \_ i p i k € b \ Z i g b c f Z x l j v r \_ g g y i h i h q g \_  
• i \_ j k i \_ d l b \ g h ` b \ Z g g y o h ^ y a b j h } g h a f ^ Z c [ m l g v j • } h g y p • g g Z i j \_ ^ f \_ l b  
k i h ` b \ Z g g y i h ` b \ Z q j Z ] g m l v h f z d k b f • a Z i j h k g h k l i j b p v h f m a ^ Z l g •  
i \_ j \_ ^ [ Z q b k b h ` e b a f • g b ] h k i h ^ Z j k l b o h ^ a y a b \ h } h i i \_ j \_ ^ g v h b l i } \ h j h  
^ h k \ • ^ l n Z d y d \_ d h g h f • t r g z e \_ l b d n z y ^ m h k l Z g j d t j m e z b k d j \_ l g h z l h Z [ h  
k l b f m e x \ z z z y l • z [ v m e z g l b • g n e y p k i d g z \ Z g z \ q b e b j o k l h k h \ m \ Z l b k y  
^ h p b o a f • g e k \ h } x j Z p • h g Z e v i d h x ^ • g d a h x ^ a y l g Z g \_ \ \_ p r v \_ d l b \ g p k i y €  
i h e \ b d l b h f m j y ^ h \ b g \_ l g l \ h j x \ Z l k l Z [ • e v i g \_ j \_ ^ [ Z q m i z g b e z b g d h \ h €  
i h \ \_ ^ g o b f h \ b \ r b k i v b k d j \_ l g h z e • e a z p h e e g l b e d b c g k • Z g l b v i d h €

< g \_ k d b . K l • ] e \_ j z D h m a z [ h l z f \_ j b d Z g k v d b g h f • K G h \ ] \_ e • \ k v d b o  
e Z m j \_ z i h j ^ ^ Z k i • ] e • ( d 1 1 j ) • J h g Z e v d z m ( d 1 0 j ) \ \ Z ` Z x l v g z c [ • e v r  
Z ` e b \ b f p h a b l d d h g h f • d g h j e € • g p o k l

> h k l b ] e \_ f j e \ q z a i g l j \_ ^ [ Z q z e s t h k y m q z k g j o b o d k n i h q Z l d m e h ^ • x l v  
i h \ g h x g n h j f Z p i j } x p • g b j h i h g h \ Z g l b c f Z j h ^ Z l p y f i d m i p y z h f f h ` m l v  
h l j b f z j p x • g n h j f Z p f x a [ m a y d b b b l j Z k l b ] e \ j h ^ b l m r m d g n h j f Z p • €  
a l y a d a n i \ • k g h b k i \_ j k p } x g s h } f • j h x g \_ h [ • a g Z i g h k l z e v g d z z i j Z b z  
j b g d n p y ` • ^ \_ y h r m d r g n h j f Z p z e h y a z g l a e \_ x l b j z l a z k l h k h \ m } h v k y  
\ b a g Z q k n g y g \ \_ k l m \ z z g y l Z e h b [ h j n z c f Z g i z p • \ g b d h f p j h [ h l b  
l . i . A Z l b ] e \_ j h f r \_ g g s h i j b c f Z x l v ^ z e \_ g l a z ^ A b i l b f z e , v h a b l j Z l b z  
i h r m d i l b f m f r m \ m l v \_ j \_ b s m \ z h b e b \ b d j z k • A h q g h e n h j f Z p ] • €

D h m a h ^ b l v Z g e l a d j Z l g Z m d e Z ^ \_ r g h y e l j Z g k Z d p l e i g z i b < • g  
i h d Z a m j j h a f • j b • j f , b d • e v d • e e h g l j z ] \_ g t a \ g l v b \ \_ j k b n • d j z p a n e d p z €  
• g r i z j z f \_ l j b z e \_ ^ z l l • e v d b a \_ o g • q g b o g Z g k f h b e b \ h k l b g h [ g b p l \ Z  
Z e • \ • ^ j Z g k Z d p • v g l p z i D h m a d j f h [ e \_ g l e d h k \_ j c h a g b c k h r d \_ h j \_ l b q g \_  
^ h k e • ^ \_ l z g h \ Z g b d k l \_ j g , Z e f e t h a h \ g • r g h d • q g b o \_ d l e v \ } h k i h ^ Z j k v d h €  
^ • y e v g ( h e k e e b \ g z g Z d h e b k g ) \_ ^ h \ b g s Z Z [ h g r h t ] d l , b a h \ k e g f i h y a z g •  
a p • } x • y e v g • k l x } [ 4 ] .

l j h [ e \_ f Z a z h s Z ^ ^ \_ g v g \ \_ k l b p j t e k l y q \_ j g h \ h l b z f \_ j b d Z g b j z g d Z  
F h ^ b e v ( 1 9 1 8 j ) . < g \ h j \_ p f v h \_ ^ • b l l } \ h } t h b d e m m l \ h j \_ g a z y h s Z ^ : A g z v  
F h ^ b e v y e g a b g a z \_ j • ] z h [ f z l b g Z ^ Z f h • e b \ • k i v l j b f m \ z f b g b d l l } \ b c  
k l z e ^ Z j h a b l b \ g z a g b p } i h l h g g b f h o h ^ A v b b l j Z l Z f d z p \_ c k l Z e A z j l  
a j h k l Z j h l y j h f h [ h q h ] t h l l y e x ^ b g b j • a d h z ^ Z j • k e y e b o h ^ g r z i \_ g k • x  
A Z h s Z ^ ^ \_ a j g h k l Z x i l j b r \ b ^ d b b \_ f i z e a j h k l Z g g z y k \_ e \_ g z d y d i j b p v h f m  
q Z k l d z • f i j Z p \_ a ^ Z l g h p m [ • e v r m } ] e k y f z a z h s Z ^ ^ \_ i g v b s m } | v k j b  
\ b k h d b o f i z o \_ d h g h f • q g h j h k l Z g g y • e v g a h F \_ j l h g h f • e e \_ j h ( 1 9 2 3 j )  
F h ^ b e v y j h a j h [ b h k g h \ b h j • e • g Z g k m \ z g j f b H p • g d r z e j f b a i h ] e y ^ m  
• g \ \_ k l b p • c g j b z j a [ • ] Z ] a h y g Z g k l m p r e d h k i \_ j r z [ \_ j \_ a h m \ Z ] e v d b  
f z c [ m l g i x b [ m l d h \ • d h v i z , g f e ^ y d ^ j m ] z j h a f • j • k l j m d l m e r z k b \ •  
K i \ Z \ l h j s h k l Z e b ] h ^ h g h [ \_ e • \ k v e b z f h j \_ Z l z h h j f m e x \ Z e d \_ h j \_ f b  
• g \ Z j • Z g l g A r t a g a i \_ j r h x \_ j b g d h \ z p • g d z j f b g \_ a z e \_ \ b l v ^ ^ \_ j \_ e  
n • g Z g k m v z g g a z z o m g z d p • h g \_ j d z i e i z e i h Z g d \ k v d j h } h b l h } • ^ g h  
^ j m ] h g z p x h p • g g m i e b \ Z j h \ \_ ^ \_ m z j f x h e • l b e z l • ^ \_ g ^ \

< 70-o jj. \^Ajh^b\kyl\_j^Whijh[e\_f\p bde^Y dsh\ i\_jr^ih\h]gg^  
^\_kylbe^iZlgyml\Zneyh\e\_gshy\_dhghf^kqz^Abp\_ihjmr\_gg^jzfZevg\h\h m  
jha\bl\drjha mfg\hke^lbd\kexf\h^g Zm kmg rth\h\_b\_i\_jy^^hke^Ag b\bdag Z\  
ghjfhx\j d\p bde^qghbad\bl[4]d

G\_f\_pvg^hrmfi\_l\_j^Z\pF\_g,r:: Deycgdg\Zoa\j kibjZeb\z  
dhpg\_i,py\Zb kmg m1929 j. 1 Rmfi\_l\_j\hfhkgh\dhghf^qg\wofe\\_Zlv  
\\_ebd^ogheh\j a\rg r\_g sh \^Adj b\Zxgl\kn\_jla Zklhkm\ZzjgyZejrb  
gZkbq\_j\p\me h^AZf\h\Zpk\h\j\_g\hlm^ghkby\eyxlvkZy^ebrdh\bf b  
gZklZ\ij\_kiy^aqZk\_ij\_kgZj hkliz\j\_g\_g\hy^gg h\Zp^e^m\Z\lg\k\yb c  
l\_ogheh\j^kqj\bc[h d

Deycgdg\l\ablvZgZenoZadlj\p a.b.d1mg gh\Zap^A^ith\yaZajb abdhf  
Mi\_j^h^bdhghf^qg^h\dhfirjb[m lhadZ[\_ai\_qm]\lvk\yb gpbih\bgg\Zp^c  
lhfmn^jfb\he^xlg\_j b abdm\Zlbo g^qg\p\j\_kjhy\eyk\\_[\_^aj^gbo  
ihe^ir\_g\zy\ohj\bf\_g\_lmogheh\h^gZklZ\ij\_kij^j b ab dang b^m\lvky  
g^qh\h^f^gyl\j b abdh\Zgg^r^c\bgZ^klh\g^f^g^k^i^Z^abjh\g b p\k\Z\}  
klbfme h\Z^abdZevg\p\h\Zp\h\k[h eb\hoZjZdl\_j\pjh[ey}fhj^Am dpZ^E  
^AhkdhgZ\j^g^g^r\k\h\}g\l\q\h\g b p\A\_gZkiZ[4].

M\Z\mhke^Ag b d h\k\Z g g^kylbe^lvky\^evr\_jjb\\_j\Zxlmjhp\_kb  
f^\_j^Z\g\h^ghf^qg\h^j\Zk^o^h^yq\k\ova gZ\h\j^dlb\gh\k\j\j\_kb\ghkl^  
pboijhp\_k^lj^ak\Z\g b\j\h\g b od^e^gZdr\jZdlm x\h^ohkgh\g\bad^kl  
lj bobe v g\l\jZe^eaf\md\_j\_nZ\Zgpmav\dlhg^fhg\k[\_e^k^eZtrcj^FZlj^k  
:ee^1911 j.)]heh\gZqZlvmkm g\Z\j^j^jmo^mk^o^tZdlhj^b\jh\g b p\l\Z  
Hkd^evd\p^o^h\k^l^h^g^g^\_j\jZp^h^j\_ral\h\j\_gg^y^h gZe k^g^b^b^h\Zj\p\l\  
bdeb\k\Z\ij\_qg\k^e^A\g\m\j^j^]h gZ\h^g\h\k\k\Z\h\{f^g\jZ^E g.Z\fb  
g\\_loh^y\lv\_p\_ki^l\h\Zj b,k^f^h^i^i^Z^Al\B\_cgk^Zg\p^l\Z^eb^l^mh\k\h\h x  
^gl\_j\Z\p^Z^x\l m a\h^\_g\j^y^h^h\g\h\h^b^g^h m\l\h\j\_g\h^y^l^b^d^g^h k g h  
[x^\_l\md\_j^ab^l^r^h^o^h^a^f^] bobe v g\k\dr\h\qZk^g\h\h\l m p^h gZ\h^h^f^m^p^k^e^  
i\_jr b ce Zm j\j\Z\l^f^eZ\yl^G\h[\_eay\_dhghf^j^d^beZg^A^p\lvbg[\_j](1903 j.),  
Zdp\_k\lZ\eyg\m g^o^d^gZp^e^h gZ ekv\p^e^y^y\h\g h f^o^p\k^b^b^l^m^k^l\h\j\_g g y  
>^b g\h\j\Z g\l^Z^l^4].

AZibIZg^gZ^A^Zg^gyd h g l j h e x

1. Jhadjba\l^k\l\_hj^e\hghf^j\h^h^a^b^p^e
2. Mqhfirhey]Z\h\lv\_hj^Zep^hgZehv\p\bdm\Zg v
3. Ydb\og\_k\l\m\jha\bl\hdhghf^g\l\m^g\k^e^b.Kl b]e^jDh\ha
4. Mqhfirhey]Z\h\l\h^e^b\l\h\h\p\h^d^e^h^F^h^b^e^v^y^g^
5. YdZgZe^a\dh^y^c^g^d^g^Zad\l\h\p^a^b^d\jrb^g\\_klm^Zg g^
6. Yd\j\h[e\_y^f^b^\_j^Z\g\h^ghf^o^p\k^e^j\Z\p\h^e^\_A^fm];ee^Yg  
Lbg[\_j]^y\p^e^y^o^h^b^j^r\_g\h\y^b\j^h^i^h^g^m^x\lv

E\_l\_jZlmjZ

1. ;eZnr]?dhghf^qg\Zd\Z\_kljhki\_d\B\kijZ\Zl^1994.
2. Dhmla^N^j^f,Z\bg^h^d^jZ\h^F.: «Catalaxu».
3. Dmj\kdhghf^f^d^b^j^m^q^g^b^d^j^\_A^;.: JZca[\_j]F: BGNJF, 2001.
4. E\\_b\l^Y. 1klhj^g\hghf^qg\g\p\m^j^k^\_d^p^Catalaxy, 1998.
5. Rmfi\_l\_jZDZi^l^Z^p^k^a^p^Z^e^a^f^h^d^j^Z^F^y^?dhghf^d^1995.
6. Y^A^Zj\h\k 1klhj^g\hghf^qg\g\p^l^\_A^j^m^q^g^b^d^y^m^a^\_A^F.: BGNJF,

L ? K L H <A1: < > : G G Y

1. A Z J Z e v g h i j b i c g y h Z b a z : p • y

1. - l Z s h \ • ^ i h \ • ^ a z h j f Z p • c g h p r b \ • e • a Z p • i o g b Z m Z f

2. - l Z s h \ • ^ i h \ • ^ n z h j f Z p • c g i h r o h ^ m

3. - l Z s h \ • ^ i h \ • ^ p z \ • e • a Z p • i o g b h r h m

4. - ^ A Z g y k l h j • k \_ j \_ ^ g v h • g r h y z k l h j • g h \ • l g y l h j • y

2. l \_ j \ • k g h j f m k i h ^ A z j k i j l m Z f z g g z k l m o g z j z d l \_ j b k l b d b

1. - g Z c ^ h \ r b c Z i • k l h j e ^ k l ; \ Z

2. - g Z y \ g • k Z v c g h \ g e j • \ g h k l d k i e m Z e x p • b g b x ^ b g ; h x h a Z \_ d h g h f • q g b c i j b f m k h i j Z p d h k \_ j \ Z ; b a f

3. - g b a v d j b c \_ g y h ^ m d l b \ g b e

4. - g Z ^ a \ b q z z e z ` g ^ k l g v Z d h e b r g k w h j h ^ h ; b s Z

5. - g Z l m j Z e h g i h ^ Z j ; k l \ h

6. - i j b f • l b \ g p d \_ g v o g • d b

7. - \ b k h d j o d \_ g h a \ b l d i m ^ m d l b \ g b e

3. J Z [ h \ e Z k g b e z z i j b c r h g Z a f • g i m j \ • k g r k f m k i • e v k l i m s h

1. - [ m a Z i j h i h g h \ Z g e v d b k h d j o d \_ g y h ^ m d l b \ g k r k k i • e v j o z p e

2. - a Z [ \_ a i \_ q i r m k Z ^ c g e ^ A \ h j \_ g b j h q k e e b e y o h f \_ ^ \_ g y c g b a Z o h i e \_ g g y \ • c k v d h i e h g \_ g b o

3. - f Z \ \_ e b m k i • m b m ^ \ g b p i \ Z f • • g r b b i h j m ^

4. - f Z k m \ h ^ m j ` Z \ g m j e Z f \_ g l . Z p • x

4. < b j Z a g b d b g h f • g r h i e h j b g d h \ i h e o b \_ Z e • a m \ Z e b

1. - j b g d h \ d h g h f • a e g g h k ; b g b

2. - g Z l m j Z e y h k i h ^ Z j k v d g h k ; b g b

3. - a g Z q l d r j • \ e • e b o \ Z j k h v i d ; Z ; p • e

4. - l h \ Z j g b j h [ g b p l \ h

5. A Z d h g Z f f m j Z i j e Z f \_ g l m \ v z i j e b j Z [ k l \ l a f \_ l h x

1. - y d g Z c r \ b ^ r i h j h o h ^ m p b g d h \ h e h g h f • d b

2. - a Z [ \_ a i \_ q a j d k y Z g l y Z l d h g b z o h ^ ^ ^ l m v a g b

3. - g \_ ^ h i m k l i h r b c g Z p k e e h g v Z l m j Z e v j d h k j h ^ Z j ; k l \ Z

4. - g \_ f Z j Z \ b e v g y e h \ • ^ •

6. H k g h \ g z h g h f • a g g z z d l Z l m j l o Z r Z k l j ; Z

1. - j h a \ b l g z l m j Z e v j d h k j h ^ A z j ; k l \ Z

2. - • ^ \_ h e h j • e g z p • c y k v k l m k h i • e y k l \ Z

3. - h k g h \ j m e v \_ d h g h f • o • j j z j ` Z \ Z

4. - \ q \_ g g y h m i j Z \ e • g z y j ` Z \ g h o h ^ b

7. G Z m f d e n Z l h g z k g h \ g b b g p b i h f [ m ^ h \ b j ` Z \ j p

1. - a Z ^ h \ h e j • g g y h f Z g • i l l g l j o p x ^ ; c

2. - i h ^ • i e j Z p •

3. - j h a \ b l h b g d h \ b o g h k b g

4. - m i j Z \ e • g h k y i h ^ Z j ; k l \ h f

5. - g \_ f Z j Z \ b e v g y e h \ • ^ •

8. l • ^ \_ d h g h f • d h k l h l \_ e h r a m f • \

1. - [ Z ] Z l k l y d k m d m i g e k l i v b \ q b z j l h k j \_ c

2. - [ Z ] Z l k l y d g j j h f Z ^ \_ j g l y ; c

3. - i j b j h ^ g z k i h ^ A z j k v d z v g • i k l y a Z g z b j h [ g b p l i j h i ^ m d l • \

4. - f b k l \_ p l j h [ b l j h r •

9. ? d h g h f • a g z j k y j \_ ^ g v h \ b o g g y }

1. - j z g g e a j • e , b i e a g r c j • h ; ^ b

2. jZgg•ag•cj•h.^b

3. h^big\_j•h^

10. Y dai\_j\_j Zoh\Z\h\oi j b l Z f Z g g e y \_ h ^ Z e v g l h e h f • d b

1. - agZoh^` \g g g d h e \_ e v \g e h z e g h k j h n d z o h ^ Z e p \_ j d h \ g l e l •

2. - gZl m j Z e j h e i h ^ Z j k l \ h

3. - i h a Z \_ d h g h f i j d g t k \_ e y g

4. - g b a v d j b c \_ g j y h ^ m d l b \ l g t e

5. - i \_ j \_ \ Z ` Z ` g g v k v d h \ h k i h ^ Z j k h [ d t b ] d g \ Z \ \_ f \_ k e h f

6. - k m k i • e v i d b e i j Z p •

11. My d i d k e • ^ h \ g a y k l b e b r k v j f b n \_ h ^ Z e v g h j i b \_ \ h e h ^ • g g y

1. - ^ \_ g \_ n • p z e c h \_ h ^

2. - n \_ h ^ \ \_ g \_ n • p z e h ^

3. - Z e h h \_ h ^ \ \_ g \_ n • p • c

4. - Z e h ^ \ \_ g \_ n • p r e c h ^

5. - n \_ h ^ Z e h ^ \ \_ g \_ n • p • c

12. l j h \ • ^ g h e v = \_ g a • c k v k h x f a n ^ • ] j Z \ Z e b

1. - = Z f [ m j ] \_ f \_ g e x [ : d

2. - l Z j b ; J b ] Z ^ Z g k v d

3. - E • h e \_ j k Z e v e Z g

4. - = Z f [ m j ] b ] Z e h g

5. - l Z j b ; E x [ \_ e ^ Z g k v d

13. Y d h h j f b n \_ h ^ Z e v g h j i b \_ \ h e h [ m g i h y b j \_ g • r b l f d b e \ k v d n f c •

1. - Z e h ^

2. - \ h l q b g Z

3. - [ \_ g \_ n • p • c

4. - n \_ h ^

14. > h \ \_ e b d j b h ] j Z n • q g b d j b l l ^ ^ g h k y l v

1. - ^ h k y ] g \_ g g y Z k h 1487 j . F b k h h [ j h e Z ^ • €

2. - \ • ^ d j b l d y h e m f [ v 1492 j . : f \_ j b d b

3. - \_ d k i \_ ^ b p z k y d z = Z f l y Z \ d h : e h j b d l a i • \ ^ g y 1497 - 1499 j . ;

4. - ^ h k y ] g \_ g g y Z ] \_ e e Z : g a h e Z o • ^ g h j k v d b e y o h v \_ k g 1527 j . ;

5. - \ • ^ d j b l j l y e e Z g ^ p y 1606 j . : \ k l j Z e • €

6. - m k • ^ i h \ • ^ j g •

15. < i \_ j r b c \_ j • h j h a b l d d z i • l Z e • a f a n v 1 ^ h h k l Z g g v j h \_ e b g b v 1 1 k l

i j h \ • ^ g h k j f h x b j h [ g b p \ d z ] Z e g a z z o • ^ g j h e b j m e b

1. - p \_ o h h z ] Z g • a Z p • y

2. - i j h k l d h h i \_ j Z p • y

3. - g Z i • \ • e i v g z y

4. - f Z g m n Z d l m j Z

16. A Z ] Z e v g b q \_ j i g i b • ^ k m f d h f \ • k g l y j h j h f Z ^ ` \_ g z y • l Z e m

1. - i \_ j \_ l \ h j \_ g z k b \_ a i h k \_ j \_ v b g h d g b d n e Z c f Z g i h e • l g b d • \

2. \ b g b d g \_ g g y h j b q g t ^ h f b d m i \_ p v d d h o j i h j Z p ( e z i j b d e Z e Z g a b l k l

1 g ^ • c k v d j b h \ b d h f i Z g l e h s )

3. - i \_ j \_ l \ h j \_ g z k h [ b j h [ g b p + ] j h r h \ b [ z ] Z l k h d Z i • l Z e

4. - n h j f m \ Z g g y j [ g l p e l j Z e • a h \ Z j g z e b

5. - i \_ j \_ l \ h j \_ g f z k b \_ a i h k \_ j \_ ^ b j h [ g b d m g Z c f Z g b h o [ • l g b d z \ a Z k h [ • \

\ b j h [ g b p + ] j h r h \ b [ z ] Z l k l m d Z i • l Z e

17. Y d \_ a ^ ` \_ j \_ e \_ j \ • k g h d j ] j h f Z ^ ` \_ g z y • l Z e m g ] e • [ e n e h \_ a i h k \_ j \_ ^ g v h

i h \ y a Z g \_ e b d h f b h ] j Z n • q g b y d j b l l y f b

1. - d h g n • k d f z h y k l b j k v e z h e g h k o h ^ • \_ n h j f Z p • €



2. - Z]Zjgbcj\_ \hjh l
3. - kl\hj\_gdhyehg•Z&bgh\_s b
4. - k b k l \_ ^ Z j ` Z \ g t h o a b ^ d h ^ Z l d • \
5. - i j h l \_ d p • h g • k h k e v d l z m z y . ^ m
18. l j \_ ^ f \_ l h i b \ q \_ g g y d Z g l b e t a f m
1. - k n \_ j z [ • ] m
2. - k n \_ j z j h [ g b p l \ Z
3. - k n \_ j z [ • ] n k n \_ j z j h [ g b p h \ z g h q z k g h
4. - k n \_ j z l \_ j • Z e v g i t h \ b \ Z g g y
19. < • ^ i h \ • ^ g d e Z k b q g e e b q g d e g h a z e h [ • l i g e z z l z y d i j b [ m l h j d [ • l g b d Z l y ` • }
1. - ^ h n • a • h e h j • t g h j m f m
2. - ^ h i j h ` b l d h \ f j g • f m f m
3. - ^ h f Z d k b f Z e f h g e b \ h j \ t l g y
4. - ^ h j • \ g y b l l y
5. - ^ h ^ h [ j h [ m l m
20. D Z l \_ ] h j ' j x h r ' M l \_ l l • j h a ] e y y z ] b [ • q g b d
1. - g h f • g Z e • k l b c h j h e r \_ ; c
2. - f \_ l Z e \_ l h e j j e h r \_ ; c
3. - d • e v d • k g h j e j h r \_ ; c
4. - g \_ f Z j Z \ b e v g t e h \ • ^ •
21. M l \_ l l • • l . ; m Z ] • e v [ j h ^ h g Z q Z e v g b j e z j l h k l y d z [ m f h \ e x } : l v k y
1. - \ b l j Z l Z f b Z p ( t j m ^ h l Z h j ) • y
2. - \ b j h [ g b q b b j Z l Z ( f l b \_ h j ^ y l j z )
3. - ] j Z g b q g d h x j b k g • k l x
4. - \ b l j Z l Z h b Z d l h \ b j h [ g b p l \ Z
5. - i j h ^ m d l b \ g j z p •
22. A Z a Z i j h i h g h \ z l g d x g d e Z k b n • d z p j f j x j b j \_ ^ k l Z \ e y : x l v
1. - i j h ^ m d l b \ g e z k
2. - d e Z l e Z k g b a d • t e •
3. - [ \_ a i e • ^ g e z k
4. - g \_ i j h ^ m d l b d g z e
23. < • ^ i h \ • ^ g l v q \_ g l y D \_ g i j h " q b k l b i c h ^ m " d h k l Z g g k e h j x } l v : k y
1. - m l h j ] • \ e •
2. - m k • e v k v d h ] h k i h ^ z b k l v [ d h t p n l \ •
3. - m i j h f b k e h \ ; h k l •
4. - m b j h [ g b c n c \_ j •
24. D F Z j d k l \ \_ j ^ ` m \ z h a z n f h j \ b g d h \ h d e h g h f h d f r e g h \ Z j • a ^ • c k g x } l a z k y a Z d h g h f
1. - i h i b t m
2. - i j h i h a b p • e
3. - \ Z j l h k l •
4. - \_ d \ • \ Z e \_ g h g f h e j m
5. - p • g g h l h j h [ g b p l \ Z
25. P \_ g l j Z e v g e f \_ f \_ g l h d h g h f • q \ g h \_ j g h y F Z j d k z
1. - \ b ^ • e \_ g h y e l h j • g h \ Z j m
2. - i \_ j \_ l \ h j \_ g j g h r \_ e n d Z i • t Z e
3. - l \_ h j ^ h ^ Z l d h z j e h k l •
4. - l \_ h j ^ h o h ; ^ \
5. - l \_ h j ^ y \ l \ h j \_ g g y

26. Y d b f b a \_ j \_ e • q \ g b c z g l i n e h ` \_ g l v j m } l v k f Z j d k y d s h j b i m k l b l s h  
^ h ^ Z l d h Z j l • k l k l \ h j x } l v : k y

1. - i j Z p \_ x d Z i • l Z e a f f e ; \_ x
2. - g \_ h i e Z q \_ i g z n p \_ i x h ^ m d l b \ g h d o l g b d • \
3. - i h k l • c g d Z i • l Z ; e h f
4. - a f • g g b d Z i • l Z ; e h f
5. - l • e v d h b g • j i x Z p \_ x

27. M l \_ h j • e ^ \ h j \_ g d f y Z j d k h z % o j m g l h \ m l x Z d k h y e h ` \_ g g y

1. - l h l h ` g • k l v g g h k j + q g h i j h ^ m d h k l \ h j x \ Z g a z o d j b [ m l d • \
2. - j h a o h ^ ` \_ i g b g l h } h h a r b j \_ g h j h • \ • ^ \ h j \_ g g y
3. - g \_ k i j h f h ` g ^ h l d l j b g d h g h f • q d j b g \_ ^ h k i h ` b \ Z g g y
4. - \ b i z ^ d h b z j Z d l d h g h f • q d j b a z i • l Z e • a f m

28. l j \_ ^ k l Z \ g t g d h h r e i h j b q g d h e e z g z e • a : m \ Z e b

1. - \_ d h g h f • q d j b a c b l d j Z € g b
2. - k h p • Z e v y t g b c b l d j Z € g b
3. - h k h [ e b \ k k l p • Z e v g l h g h f • q j h a ] v b l g z h h h f m Z i •
4. - j b g d h ] h k i h ^ Z j ; k l \ h
5. - k b k l \_ f r e v g l j h g d m

29. M y d \ z e m j h f b k e h \ h l b l g b d i e z r Z • l q b a g f y t g z h i h e • y

1. - \ m ] • e y g • c
2. - q h j g f c l Z e m j ] • €
3. - k • e v k v d h ] h k i h ^ Z z k b g h f m ^ m \ Z g g •
4. - a Z e • a g b d j z h g m i h j l •
5. - \ b j h [ g b p p m d j m

30. M y d h f j h p f m e k l \ h j \_ g \_ j r n • l q b a g f y t g r h i h e • x

1. - m 850 j ;
2. - m 861 j ;
3. - m 887 j ;
4. - m 895 j ;
5. - m 900 j .

31. Y d i h a b l b \ g z k e • K d l h e b i • g k z t j z € g j h e h j p b

1. - e • d \ • ^ z p e y k v d b s e g b
2. - k l \ h j \_ g l g y e y g k v d z h g d m
3. - a Z i j h \ Z ^ ` \_ g g h g p r o h j f a \_ f e \_ d h j b k l m \ z g u g y + z o m l • j k v c h t k o h ^ Z j ; k l \
4. - m l \ h j \_ g g y \ b g d a \ f e l z h [ f \_ ` \_ g g y \_ f \_ e v g b z o • e [ • l e v r h k k \_ e y g  
^ \_ k y l b g z f b

5. - a ^ h j h ` \_ g f z c ` \_ \ l j b j z a b • g l a \_ f e a Z \ b d m i g b i f o Z i \_ ` Z f b • ^ j • \ g y  
j b g d h \ h e g b

6. - [ • e v r i z h ` e b \ • k a z k l h k m i \ z l b h h k y ] g z j g h l \_ o g g z h e b

32. Q b f i h y k g x } l v f z k h \ z f • ] j Z p a z o • ^ g h m d j Z € g x y g k h z h j ^ h g d • g p •  
O 1 k l ?

1. - a g Z q g b j \_ g Z k \_ e d g z ; x f
2. - f Z e h a \_ f \_ e e y v r h k l • e ; y g
3. - g Z y \ g • k l d j • i h k a l z e \_ ` g h k l h f • s b d • \
4. - g Z y \ g • k l x a j h [ • l z y • ^ k m l g e k z k h \ h k g m \ Z g g y
5. - i j Z ] g \_ g d y e v r h k l • e y g e v r a Z j h [ b l b

33. l \_ j r h x l k \ • l • f i \_ j • Z e • k l b v g g l k k Z ` Z } l v : k y

1. - \ • c g r z j Z g p m a v d h ] h z l h g z i h e \_ h i g l z l b : g ] e g z h j ; •
2. - \ • l q b a g l v g z j z k • c k v d z j ] h ^ j h l b n j Z g p m a a z b z j [ g b s d z ; ;
3. - 1 k i z g z f \_ j b d Z g l v c g z 98 j . A z i m [ l r z • g r h k l j h b z j b [ k v d z ] k \_ c g m

4. - J h k • c k w d h g k v l d Z g l 204- 1905;
5. - i \_ j r Z k \ • l h \ Z c g l 14j.
34. ? d h g h f • i o g g \_ k ( g d y e d j b a d 20- 1921j j.), y d i j h ^ h \ m \ Z e h h k \_ j \_ ^ b g b  
1929 j. c i h \ y a Z a g b f j h a j h k l Z g h g a b p k R : h l j b f Z e b \_ d h g h f • q l g l t c j g e a \ m
1. - „ q \_ k g h d j r j k m
2. - „ i j h ] j \_ k b \ g h b e
3. - „ g h \ h e f h d j Z l • e
4. - „ Z f \_ j b d Z g k v j d h p \ v r l Z ” g g y
5. - „ < \_ e b d h e j \_ k • e
6. - „ g h \ h p h m j k m
35. „ < \_ e b d h Z i j \_ k • y p \_ \_ d h g h f • d j p d a y Z d Z o h i b e Z
1. - l • e v d k R ;
2. - l • e v d k R : • < \_ e b d h [ j b ] Z g • x
3. - m k o j Z e [ g b a b g y l ; d m
4. - l • e v d h Z e d i • l Z e ; a f m
5. - l • e v d h g • • G • f \_ q q b g m
36. „ G h \ b d m j k Z f \_ j b d Z g k v d h j h b ^ \_ g N Z : J m a \ \_ e v ( 1933- 1945) [ m \  
k i j y f h \ Z : g b c
1. - g Z h j h l v [ i j r h l b d h f • l \_ j g m
2. - \ b d e x q i g h l b K J K J
3. - g Z b o • a < \_ e b d h e j \_ k • e
4. - g Z k h x a K J K i j h l b G • f \_ q q b g b m ] k d • l h \ \ o c g •
37. l e Z g g ] Z \_ j \_ ^ [ Z : q Z \
1. - ^ h k l j h d h \ b i b g \_ g a [ h d m j Z e g l Z g l b d m i Z p • e g k v h l h e Z k l 1930 j.,  
k d h j h q \_ g y G • f \_ q q b g r b f j \_ i Z j Z p a e 132 ^ h 113,9 f e j ^ a h e h l b z j h d  
a f \_ g r \_ g s h j • q g b e o Z l \_ ; ^ k l Z g h \ e l g j f y g r b i e Z l 59 j h d ; \
2. - h j ] Z g • a Z p • l h g < m ^ k v d l h e n \_ j \_ g 1944 e ;
3. - j h a b l h d \_ ^ b t g [ h Z g d • k k d h z a b K R : i • k e , y < \_ e b d h e j \_ k • e k d • e v d b  
X g ] - Z f \_ j b d Z g k [ Z g o o j h e h d z f • l \_ l m k i \_ j l • \
4. - g \_ k i h ^ • \ Z g z b z g ^ Z K J K a [ h d m Z r b k l k v d h f e q q b g b
38. S h i \_ j \_ ^ [ Z g Z e Z f Z j r Z e ^ e Z
1. - i j h ] j Z f m e ^ ] h l h v d h p o e h ^ y r e b
2. - i e Z g • g Z g k h h i e f h k R : } \ j h i \_ c k v d h Z e g i z h l \_ j i • e b g Z k e ^ h n d ] h e  
k \ • l h \ v r e g h d j • K J K j
3. - ^ h d l j b , g r n \_ j b d Z e Z f \_ j b d Z ” g p • \
4. - l Z } f g b i e Z g • ^ j b \ m d h g h f k d b l h \ k k e p • Z e • k l b q l h e t m l \ h j \_ g h k e y  
^ j m ] k e l h \ v r e g b
5. - i j h ] j Z f m e k e y \ h } g g h e Z j b a Z p h e h f y d l b g • e
39. : \ h j h f , g • f \_ p v d h d h g h f • q g h \ Z j m \
1. - > \ . F Z j r Z e
2. - > \ . F . D \_ c ; g k
3. - E ? c o Z j ^
4. - C R m f i \_ l \_ j
40. S h k l Z g h \ b j h e h \ g b f e k l \_ d h g h f • q r g e h e b g h e • a d h m f \_ g l h k l Z g h \ e \_ g g y  
l ' y l h e \_ k i m [ e m d j z g p • e
1. - \ b \ \_ ^ \_ g a n j y ^ f m g • k l j d h f m g • k b n l f h \ g z ^ Z g d j Z e g r e g Z g k h h i k e f h ] b  
a [ h d k R : a ] • ^ g h i e Z g h f Z j r Z e ^ e Z
2. - \ k \_ k \ • l g a Z h o h q \_ g r g a \ b l d m j h f b k e h \ h k i r k \_ j \_ ^ g b p l v h ^ Z e v r h e  
d h g p \_ g l j Z p h e g b p l m Z \ h j \_ g g p b q \_ a f g g d i h e o i d k b e \_ e g y g v b \ ] h a d a n  
^ \_ j \_ Z \ h x

- 3. - \ijh\Z^`\_g b g \_ l Z j b k l k \ Z d b e m \ i j \ e • g d h g h f • d h x
- 4. - l \_ h j • y j Z d l b d Z d \ Z g k j h p • Z e y l g d h \ h j k i h ^ Z j k l \ Z
- 41. Y d k i • e v j k b \_ d h g h f • q r g c l b m j y ^ j \ \_ c j Z ( K Z ) \ Z F . L \_ l q ( j g ) e ) y
- 1. - \ h g p Z a m \ Z e d k l b g p b i g o h d h g k \_ j \ Z a z k n h k h \ m \ z h e g h f • q g h ^ b ^ \_ j ` Z \ g h j \ h m e x \ Z g d h y g h f • d b
- 2. - \ h g b j h i h \ • ^ m \ z l e o p p b i b d h g h f • q e h [ \ h j Z e ; • a f m
- 3. - k d h j h q \_ d o g y l d ^ \_ j ` Z \ p k z h p • Z e l v t j • [ b
- 4. - k d h j h q \_ i g y f b d b ^ Z l d g z h o h ^ b
- 42. J h a f • k l • \ v k l h j b q g h k e • ^ h \ g h k z i b j \_ n h j f m \ Z g g h g h f d d d j i • k e y > j m \ k e \ h \ h • e g b
- 1. - a z k l h k m \ z t g g p b i • z j j z j g h i h z g m \ Z g g y
- 2. - i h e • l b , d z e b d k j \ h b [ d z
- 3. - i h e • l b , d z n e v l m j j g v h e x ' p • e
- 4. i h e • l b i d z m ^ h h b g k h p • Z e • k l b d h g h f • e d b
- 5. - i h e • l b i d z \_ o h g z a z i j h \ Z ^ ` \_ j b g d h \ b • o g h k b g
- 43. < b a g Z d k l g h v g b q b g b b ^ d h \ l d h g h f • q a j j h \ h l Z g d y D
- 1. - \_ d h g h f • q r g i z f h K Z : y d j z e g z f i j h b k l h y d h f m g • k l b d g e h k m
- 2. - \ \_ e b i d y f • g \ \_ k l b p d e h g h f e d i r d
- 3. - \ b ] • ^ d \_ h j j z n • i d g e h ` \_ g g y
- 4. - k i j b y l e l e • f Z l b m g h \ b
- 5. - i • ^ l j b f d z h d m G D
- 44. Y d h k g h v d g p \_ i p h e g h f • q r g h e b b b g l j z e v b z h e
- 1. - a z o b k l e b d d o f \_ e v g d z k g b d \
- 2. - k d z k m \ z i g d y l g h e z k g h g z a \_ f e x g \_ l j m ^ h \ b r o k i h ^ z j ( k i h f • s b p , v d • d z [ • g \_ p g j d h ) \ g •
- 3. - m k l Z g h \ e ^ g j g y \ g h d h g l j h e y z ^ b j h [ g b p l \ h z \ \ \_ ^ \_ g e y ] h ^ b g g h j h j h [ h q h j b y
- 4. - a z [ h j h k g z \ • e v g a h z d h i e \_ a g d y z • g r h e z k g h k l •
- 5. - n z d l b o g h m e k l z g h \ e \_ a g g y \ g d \ h g l j h e z \ b j h [ g b p l \ h f
- 45. l j b q b g z ^ • g g y g l j z e v b z h e
- 1. - \ • ^ • j \ z g \ k l g z j h ; ^ m
- 2. - g \_ i h k e • ^ h \ o f z k e z n \_ d l b \ g • k l h v g h f • q r g h e b b d b ^ h a \_ f \_ e v g o a g h k b g n • g z g l k z i j h f b k e h \ h k l •
- 3. - \ • ^ k m l g i k l v j b f d b d h g h f • q r g h e b b b g l j z e v j z h e [ h d r h [ • l g b d z \ k \_ e , y d h j h ` k l z \ e \_ g b g y i e h f • s b d i h f b k e h \ p z \ z g d ; j • \
- 4. - h d m i z m d y z e g b \_ p v d b z : b k l j h M j h j k v d b f o k v d z f b
- 46. H k g h v g b q b g k l e z [ d b z e y b l v f z g z c h ] h z ^ • g g y
- 1. - [ x j h d j z l b q g z p z d l d h g h f • q r g h e b d b
- 2. - \ • ^ g h \ e \_ g r g h s b p v d z e g r h e \_ e b d h e z k g h g z a \_ f e x z i h \ \_ j g \_ g g y g z p • h g z e • a i h ^ z j d b k d h e b r g l e f z k g b d z f
- 3. - g \_ \_ n \_ d l b \ g • k l v e v i g h e l b d b
- 4. - h [ \_ \_ \_ g g y h [ h ^ h n k i • e d h i y e v g g z l • ^ i j b } f k l ; \ z o
- 5. - j h [ • l g b k j z c d z k \_ e y g l a v d j m r \_ g g y
- 47. l j b q b g z ^ • g , g y b j \_ d l f i ; e
- 1. - \ • ^ k m l g i k l m j b f d z j h ; ^ m
- 2. - g z f • y k l z g h \ l g z p • h g z e z g z j z ^ y g k v e z e b
- 3. - g \_ i h k e • ^ h \ g j k z y g h e • l b d d h e b h f • s b d z f m e z [ • p y g d i f i \_ g k z e o y \ b l j z g z m l j b f z g r z y l d i z a [ \_ j \_ ` \_ g g z k g h k z m ^ b g o m ^ h [ h g h ] j z ^ g b d b l h s h

4. - \^akmlg qkllhd h z ihke • ^h\ghhe l b drkn \_ j v bjh [g bpl s z i ha [Z \ eyeh i • ^l j b f d j b [ • l g b d • \

48. Q h f m Z a g Z r e j Z a A M G J

1. - g \_ ^ h k l Z ] g n m q • k r h j y ^ A M G d h \ • ^ k l h x \ Z g g a Z e \_ \_ g h k l r \ \_ j \_ g • l \_ l m j \_ k i m [ e • d b

2. - g \_ j • r m q • k l k i m [ e • d Z g h k j ] Z l b b e Z ^ b a Z i j h \ Z ^ \_ ^ g d h d j Z l b q i g b b g Z k \_ e ; g g y

3. - \ Z ] Z g m b j \_ r \_ g i p l Z g i y h j a i h ^ i h e f • s b p v d h e f • k \_ e y g ; Z f b

4. - Z ] j \_ k b \ g e f i \_ j • Z e • k l b d j Z b g h a i h ^ • e \_ l g g l y l h j a e o • ^ g h m d j Z e g k v d h d j Z x • l h e v s \_ Q \_ o h k e h \ Z q l z b g n f m g • } x

49. < b a g Z c s h a i \_ j \_ j Z o h \ z z b j o f ; • D h k b ] • g k j v d h d f g \_ l m e h a Z i j h \ Z ^ \_ \_ g h

1. - k d h j h q \_ r g d i y a d h i t e z g h l i t h a d Z a g b e y ^ i j b } f k l \

2. - a f \_ g r \_ g i d y j \_ [ b d z i • l Z e h \ d e Z ^ \_ g g y o

3. - k l \ h j \_ g g z y ^ i j b } f k l \ z r g h i z l \_ j • Z e v g l b ] f m e x \ Z g g y

4. - a Z f • g d l Z p i j b f b k e h \ f f m • \ g b p d j l m b l m \ Z g g y

5. e • d \ • ^ z p • g Z j ] h k r • \ g h \ e \_ ] z g e m a k b k e \_ f b i j Z \ e ; g g y

6. - a f \_ g r \_ g r o y Z g k m v z e g y k v d h h h ^ Z j k l \ Z

50. l j b q b g z k l • c g b l a s \_ d h g h 7 0 p e \_ i \_ j r • c h e h \ b d g e o g h d \ M d j Z e g •

1. - g Z c \ b s b k J K j • \ \_ g k i j Z p v h \ Z g h k l g h \ g l b d h [ g b q r b r o g ^ i j h f b k e h \ h k l •

2. - g Z c g b \ q l z ^ y g k v d k h f x a • f i b a j h k l Z d u g y h \ g l b d h [ g b q r b r o g ^ i M d j Z e g •

3. - ^ m \ \_ e b d • j \_ d h k b l j m d l m j r f b k e h \ h k l d j Z e g q Z k l e z D k l Z g h \ b e Z i h g z o % , Z g Z i h ^ b \ q p t o g 2 0 % \ • ^ G j

4. - h [ f \_ \_ g • k b v j ] h i h k l Z q Z g g y

5. - \ b l j Z l g b z j Z d l b j h [ g b p l Z z g b \_ \_ g g y i • \ b d h j b k l Z h g k y ] g G d v

6. - g b a v d j b c \_ g h a \ b l g d m e l b o g ; d b

7. - \ ^ k m l g h k k h d h d \ Z e • n • d z ^ z g b o

51. < b a g Z d k l g h i g b q b d h \ Z e v g i z ] r g g y j h [ g b p k l e l i \_ j r o j h d b

g \_ a Z e \_ \_ g M d l j z • e g b

1. - g \_ k i j h f h ^ g • k i l v a ] m [ e \_ g r k j y ^ h \ b k l j m d l m j n \_ d l b \ g r i j Z \ e y l b \_ d h g h f • q g j h f d \_ k Z f b

2. - l j m ^ g h s r \ y a Z a b o h ^ h r b g h ] h k i h ^ Z j k v d h f j i t e \_ d k h k J

3. - j h a j b \ d h g h f • q d y b a d a l Z j l g \_ j Z v b g r b p \_ ] • h g d h o e b r g v k j h k J

4. - \ b o a j ] m [ e v h a l h e h • ^ k m l g i k l v g h p • g g z h p e h g Z e z e x k e

5. - \ ^ d j b i l z j b \ g z y e v g • g h v a \_ f g b j d l Z j h a \ • ^ d b

52. Y d h k g h i g b q b g b \ ^ Z e d e g f • q g b e l b d h j y M r d j Z e g z h q Z l 0 0 o j h d O O L ?

1. - Z d l b \ g Z i j h \ Z ^ \_ \_ j b g g d h \ b o g h k b g

2. - \ ^ g h l e i g d y y ^ d z a f • g • k l j Z l b k k h e f b i j Z \ e • g d h g h f ; d h x

3. - i h k b e \_ d g y ^ b l g h f e k l z e • i \_ j • g n e y p • e

4. - \ \ \_ ^ \_ g b y j \_ d l b \ g b d z h [ f \_ \_ g g h y o h ; ^ \

5. - i \_ j \_ o ^ h \_ d h g h f • q g b h o ^ m i j Z \ e • g d h g h f • d h x

53. Y d f h ^ g Z o Z j Z d l \_ j b a m d z h d h f • k d z g h \ b l d j Z e r g j m ] r h e h \ 0 0 o j j . O O L ?

1. - i h q Z l h d Z e v g d h r j k r z h a ^ \_ j ` Z \ e l z j p y \ Z l b a Z a p • k \_ e v g e z k g h k l •

2. - i h \ g i j b i b g \_ g o y n e y l z z e l b \ g d h g h f • a j d h k l Z g g y

3. - i j h \ \_ ^ \_ g i y r h \ h j e n h j f b e y o h f \_ g h f • g z p j e h \ Z g a z f • g d ] h j b g ; x

4. - a ^ • c k g \_ e g g y j Z e • p a z o z e x l g h d i m j k f m o Z g • a a h r \ g • r g l h j e • \ e •

5. - a f • p g \_ g d y h g h f • q i h a d p z i h k b e \_ g g y j ` Z \ g h e l j b f d d h e ] h k l Z j Z ^ ] h k i • \

1. ;Zabe\_xb>q=jZ`\_lkvGdZ Z•g 1klhj•v hghf•qngqgGZ\ichk•f D: AgZg2004.
2. ;ZemW dhghfbqfukkdZm q\_gB.c>\_eB1,1994.
3. ;Zjl\_gK\ Wdhghfbq1kkljbbbrdheDmj•k\_dpF•c Ba^h;? D1996.
4. ;`\_abgkAte`\_ebdrZyofZlgZhyk.d-ZF: F\_`^mgZjh hgdghr`\_gB00.
5. ;eZnF] WdhghfbqfukkdZy j\_ljhki\_d:ld\j kZgje F: >\_eEL> 1994.
6. <Zg\_jc\_ Bklhjbyd hghfbq\_rkqf\_bgd995.
7. >h[jyggkGZy: gZeBap\_gndZgZgk hklm]khhy gjby^ijbyl/bG: .  
>h[jyggkVdZ Klhygh\Z h\Z e\Zj]ZlFd: // <\_dlhgZmd b  
Lhevyllbgkjd kkh^Zjkl\rg g b}h jkbK\_ljbyWdhghfb dZ  
mijZ\e\_g-b\_c4 (15).- 2013. -K 33- 36.
8. >h[jyggkGZy>b\ \_jkbndZpba^h^kdZdZdlhjZa\blby  
j\_]bhgZevghh^h\hevkl\ \_jgghdZG: . >h[jyggkZy\h h\h\ b/q  
F\_`^mgZjh^ghy g Z E heh^mq z g ujcQ b j Z < 8 (55). - 2013. -K 188 -  
190.
9. >h[jyggkdZy N Zdlh]be b\rg Zjm^h\bc l\_gp•Z e Z: . >h[jyggkdZy  
<< l h h\ b q. : . G•d•n h / q h d • h g Z e v g g \_ k d h g h f + z h i j Z \ e • g g y  
<•g g b 2014.- < 1 (41). - k86-94.
10. >h[jyggkGZyNbgZgkbjhjZgbb\by\ \_jkbndZpbb  
Z]jhijh^h\hevklkngg\G: . >h[jyggkdZy\h h\h\ b/q lD: wd h g h f b d Z  
mijZ\e\_g\_b\_f h k d \ z c 9. - 2013. -K 82 - 86.
11. >h[jyggkGdZ<ieb\ dhghf•qgZ h k l b l m p • e g h ] h h \ t g s z z • y e v g • k l v  
^b\ \_jkbndhdZgihhZl b\ g b } o g Z G: . >h[jyggk.v.dZ G•d•n h j / q m d  
<•k g D G : M? dhghf•gZm d D Z j d 2013.- < 6.- K 117 - 122.
12. >h[jyggkGdZ = \_g \_ a l h k i h j Z l b \ g b } o g Z g n i v h ^ h \ h e v k r e c j G : .  
>h[jyggk.v.dZ G•d h e / x d d h g h f o z z q h i h f b k e h \ . h k h ^ \_ , k 2014. -  
< 3 (23). - K 5-8.
13. >h[jyggkvGZ ? \ h e x p • y b \ \_ j k b n • d \ z o j h e g b p l \ f z l b \ b l Z e p • e •  
[? e \_ d l j h g j b k n j ] k G : . >h[jyggk.v.dZ G•d•n h j / q m r d \_ d l b \ g d h g h f • d Z  
- 2013. - < 9. - J \_ ` b ^ h k l m ^ m m j g Z h t t p : w w w . e c o n o m y . n a y k a . c o m . u a
14. >h[jyggkGdZ1gl\_]jZplebgp\_ fZ]jhijh^h\hekvnqjG: . >h[jyggkv d Z  
: : . G•d•n h j / q m d \_ g p • Z d e h g h f • q j h a ] v b l b d h g l \_ d / k ] h i \_ c k v d h e  
• g l \_ ] j Z a f e g b y z m d h i y z o a Z d l m Z e v j g h e \_ f d h g h f • q g z o n d  
G Z m d h ) Z z g • a z p j k i \_ d l b . \ z > g • i j h i \_ l j h : \ k b d Z \ g b q b f c  
« = \_ e v \ \_ b 2023. - K 63 - 66.
15. >h[jyggkvGZ. GZmdh\hl\_hj\_l b q b k g h \ b h g d m j \_ g l h k i j h f h ` g h k l •  
i • ^ i j b } f k l X Z G : . >h[jyggkvB.ZH <Zj]ZVkd\_ hj\_l b q f g \ h e h ] • b z •  
ij\_Zdlbqzki\_d b h g d m j \_ g l h k i j h f h i • g h j b l } • k l f h g h ] j Z n • a Z a Z ]  
j \_ ^ Z d p i } h n H = Y g d h \ . h ] H ^ \_ k : Z e z g 2017. - 514 ( k 29-37).
16. >h[jyggkv d Z G : . H j ] Z g • a Z • p • c h g h f • q g b e • o Z g • a f j h a \ b l d m  
^ b \ \_ j k b n • d h \ Z d h j ] h j Z l b \ g h ] h ^ g Z g g j h ^ h \ h e v q m e j b G : .  
>h[jyggkdZy\h h\h\ b/q b.i1 (8). - L 1. - l h e i Z \ z : . . - 2014. - k 105 -  
111.
17. >h[jyggkVdZ H k g h \ g l Z i b \ h e x p • c g h a h b l e g k l b l m p • e g h ] h h \ b s Z  
^ b \ \_ j k b n • d h \ z h j h j Z l b \ g b } o g Z G : . >h[jyggkv.dZ G•d•n h j q m d

H < G • d h e / x d d h g h f o d z q h i h f b k e h \ . h - k H ^ ^ \_ , k 2015. - < (26). - K 5-8.

- 18. > h [j y g k v G d Z H k h [ e b \ h k j ] • Z g • a Z p • c j g z h \ h b o h j f n m g d p • h g m \ Z g g y ^ b \ \_ j k b n • d h d z g i t h q Z i b \ g p } o g Z / g G : . > h [j y g k v : d Z G • d • n h j / q m d : ] j h k \ • + 2013. - < 18. - k 22-24.
- 19. > h [j y g k v G d Z H p • g k l z g i j h ^ h \ h e v q l a e \_ t h b \_ k v d j h ] h / h / g m . > h [j y g k v d z j z j g b o k g b j b q h j g h f t j k \_ j • y ? d h g h f • g z m d b < b i m G 5 - H ^ \_ : k l z H « E ? J : > J M . D 2012. - K 60 - 63.
- 20. > h [j y g k v G d Z J \_ ] • h g z z k g • d h h j f m \ Z g j y Z g • a Z p • c d h g h f • q g h ] h f \_ o Z g • a j f r a \ b l d m i j b } f k l z ] j h i h ^ h \ h e k v m h j f F h g h ] j z n / • y G : . > h [j y g k v : d Z G • d • n h j q r a d l h i h \ b e H ^ \_ : k z j m d Z j k v t f c j m d l • ^ \_ , g 2014. - 132k
- 21. > h [j y g k v G d Z K h j \_ f \_ g g h k l h y b b j h [ e \_ f j z a \ b l b y Z Z ] j h i h ^ h \ h e v k k n \_ g j d h c j Z b / g G : . > h [j y g k v d z l i h i h \ b / q Economy and sociology theoretical and scientific journal founded in 1953. Institute of Economy, Finance and Statistics. - Chisinau, 2013 / 2013. - page 10 - 13.
- 22. > h [j y g k v G d Z K l z g b \ \_ j k b n • d h d z g i t h q Z i b \ g p } o g Z m i j h ^ h \ h e v q • c k n \_ j z e p h e m \_ d h g h f G p • > h [j y g k v : d Z G • d • n h j / q m d h g h f • d Z o z j q h i h f b k e h \ . h - k H ^ ^ \_ , k 2013. - < 4 (20). - K 31-33.
- 23. > h [j y g k v G Z K m l v Z a g z q \_ g f g y h ^ n i \_ g q f z j d • g j m g h k d h p • g d b d h g d m j \_ g l h k i j h f h • g h j b } f k l z G : . > h [j y g k v d E . l h i h \ b q F . H < Z j ] z l x d ] j h k l - l D b , 2016. - < 11. - K 3-6.
- 24. > h [j y g k v G d Z K m s g h f h ^ \_ e n b b g z g k h v h ] h k i \_ q \_ g b y j k b n b d / Z p b b G : . > h [j y g k v : d Z R \_ \ q \_ g d H F . l h i h \ b q < • k g t k o • ^ g h } \ j h i \_ c k v d h ] h m g • \ \_ j k b l d h g h f • d b g \_ ^ ^ f \_ g k m j • y d h g h f • d z g \_ ^ ^ f \_ g Q \_ j d z k b 2016. - < .1 (20) - K 99 - 105.
- 25. > h [j y g k v G Z L \_ h j \_ l b q l k g h \ b m i j z \ e • g d h y g d m j \_ g l h k i j h f h ` g • k l x i • ^ i j b } f k l z G : . > h [j y g k v d z j ] z l x d l g \_ k l : b i p z e l b d z z h k l ^ ^ A D b , 2015. - < 20. - K 84 - 87. ( F H G M d j z G 2017.15).
- 26. > h [j y g k v G Z L \_ h j • y i j z d l b d r z i j z \ e • g g y e v g • k l x \ \_ j k b n • d h \ Z g b o d h j i j z i b \ d h p ^ g z g j h ^ h \ h e v k m e j b h g h ] j z n • G : . > h [j y g k v d Z O \_ j k : h - g j • g x K , 2013. - 370k
- 27. > h [j y g k v G d Z N h j f m \ Z g j h ^ h \ h e v d e z k l \_ y d l z d l h g g h \ Z p • c g h ] h j h a \ b l / d G r . > h [j y g k v : d Z G • d • n h j / q r a d g l d j g h i • e v k v d h ] h g z p • h g z e v d h g h f • q m h j h \_ j k b l l n j g h i , 2013. - < 5. - K 93 - 96.
- 28. ? d h g h f • i j g f e \_ f o o k l i h e • l f y ` g z j h ^ g d m d j z e g k l v d b j d A z \_ ^ K 1 X j • y - D : 2007. - 59k
- 29. @ b R . , J b k R . B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k q l b g p b . c w d h g h f b 99 Z
- 30. 1 k l h j • y d h g h f • q l g b e v • ^ j m q g E d . D h j g • c , q h l z z i z j \_ g - d D : D G ? , M 2010. - 564k
- 31. 1 k l h j • y d h g h f • q m h f e l m d j z e g k z k b e y } E z h j d • g z l \_ l j h \ k v d z E b [ • , M 093
- 32. D h \ z e v q r f d E z a z j h \ b c q F K z j z E . 1 1 k l h j • y d h g h f • d z b \_ d h g h f • q g h e ^ m f d - b D : A g z g 2008.
- 33. D h e f h ] h j h z N h j f m \ Z g g y h g h f • q z d l e b \ g h k l z k \_ e \_ d g g v k v d h e ^ f • k p \_ \ h i l e q z l j b a h \ b o b s l M d j z e G : . > h [j y g k v d z d h e f h ] h j h \ Z ? d h g h f z z j ` z z d b , 2015. - < 10. - K 21-25.
- 34. F \_ l h ^ h e h j z m d h \ b b o e • ^ \_ l z j y z d l b q i g z ] h l h : b j z d l b d [ n g z \ q i h k • [ g b e k l m \ b s b g z l q z d e z e • F . l z j f z d e • : . ; z o q b \ z g s b > h [j y g k v d z E h i h l . z g h ^ \_ , k 2010. - 250k

35. F\_l h ^ h e h g j r m d h \ b b e e ^ \ \_ Z j y Z d l b q i g Z \ h l h : b j Z d l b d [ n g Z \ q i h k \ [ g b e k l m \ b s b g Z \ q Z d e Z \ ^ e \ . ; Z o q b \ Z g G b > h [ j y g k v e d Z E h i h l Z g h ^ : 2012. - 254k
36. F \_ r d h l H k g h \ b q e e o ^ a g h } \ j h i \_ l z l z d d h h e d Z g k v d l h g h f \ q g h f e b D : < b s Z d h e 2004.
37. F h ^ \_ e f \_ l h ^ i j b c g y l j y r \_ g w Z g Z e l z z m ^ : b G z \ q h k \ [ g b d h l \_ g d h K < , l h i h \ b e < , L \ g l m e h Y Z > y q \_ g h d h , > h [ j y g k v e d Z - H ^ \_ : k Z H > : 2014. - 136k
38. F h q \_ j g k e F \_ l h ^ h e h j o h y g h f \ q g h k b e ^ \ \_ g g : y k \ ; 2001.
39. l Z g h j Z k z h \ j \_ f \_ g g d b g h f b q \_ k d h j d d h g p z o \ \_ d z 2 - o l h f Z o l h ^ j \_ ^ > = j b g } m f , c e b g b K l x Z j + K l [ , 2003.
40. l h i e Z \ k v @ . z 1 k l h j \_ y h g h f \ q g b e d m j e \_ d p e o v \ \ < b - \ h > M ' E l ' , 2007.
41. l h i h \ b e < : g Z e i h d Z a g b b l f \ x \ Z g d y e v d \ k y r d \ h k g h j Z g m l j m ^ h \ h j h \_ g p y Z e m l h i h \ b , q G : . > h [ j y g k w d z \ \_ k l : b i p z e l b d z ^ h k \ \ \ D b . 2014. - < 19 - K 16 - 18.
42. l h i h \ b e < : H j ] Z g \ a Z p \ d h g h f \ q g h j b m e x \ Z g z g y l k k e v k v d h e f h e h ^ e < l h i h \ b e : . > h [ j y g k w d z a g \_ G Z \ ] Z l G z m d h b j h [ g b q b c \ m j g Z e o \_ j k , 2014. - < 3 (35) . - k 146 - 149.
43. l h i h \ b e < l j h [ e \_ f z e k i \_ d i l b j k i \_ d l j h a \ a b l j m m ^ h \ h j h \_ g p \ Z l d m < < l h i h \ b , q G : . > h [ j y g k w d z h k \ \ \ I D b . 2014. - < 19 - K 15 - 18.
44. l h i h \ b e < J b g h i d Z p \ \_ h j \_ l b q z k e / d < l h i h \ b e : . > h [ j y g k w d Z : ] j j g b e \ k g b l g b q h g h f h j - A [ g Z m i d Z p v H > : M K \_ j : y ? d h g h f \ q g \ g Z m e l h ^ \ : k l Z H e E \_ j Z ^ ] . m 2013. - < b i 69 . - k 143 - 148.
45. l h i h \ b e < W I Z i u h k i j h b a \ \_ \ j m b h \ h i h \_ g p b e e v k d b j o b l h j b c < < l h i h \ b e : . > h [ j y g k d Z a y b f m j Z m q d u k e \_ ^ h \ z w g l h g h f b d Z m i j Z \ e \_ g j h h e v y + b 3 ( 8 ) . - 2014. - k 83 - 87
46. K \_ e b ] f : h k g h \ g l u \_ q \_ g b h y \ j \_ f \_ g v r d h g h f b q f k d b e f : l j h ] j \_ k k 1968.
47. K h \ j \_ f \_ g y z h g h f b q f k d e v : l j h ] j \_ k 1081.
48. K h j h k \ . D j b a z e h [ Z e v g h z h r l Z e \ e f m d j b k m k i \ e v k i l \ h e z ] j h a h x D : H k g h 1999.
49. l Z d z G \_ j b r B k l h j b w d h g h f b q l k b h b e : « : k i \_ d i l j \_ l o k 1995.
50. N b e b i i h K Z D e Z k k b n b d h z p e t h y l i p c ^ h k l Z \ e \_ g d y m j g h z h b l Z e e z y b g g h \ Z p b h g g h y d \_ e v g h i j l b i j b y l b c ? e \_ d l j h g g b o k n j j k K < N b e b i i h \ Z . K Z Z ^ / Z g d h g h f \ j d Z e q z e k G z m d h \ n b g Z e 2013. - < 2 ( 7 ) . - K 163 - 170 . - J \_ ` b f ^ h k l m i m ^ h ` m j g <http://economics.opu.ua/dfs/archive/2013/n2.html>
51. N \ e b i i h K Z < < j Z o m \ Z j g r y i \_ d h g h f \ q g h e b \ n y d q b g g b g y z \ k g h ] h i e Z g m \ Z g g y e v g h z f b g h [ m ^ \ i g h ] h b } f k [ \ Z e \_ d l j h g g b o k n j j k K < N \ e b i i h \ Z d h g h f \ j d Z e q z e k G z m d h \ n b g Z e 2013. - < 3 ( 8 ) . - K 11 - 15 . - J \_ ` b f h k l m i m j g . <http://economics.opu.ua/dfs/archive/2013/n3.html>
52. N \ e b i i h K Z ? d h e h \ k o b e z z \ k h z \ Z e v g h i k e \ ^ Z e v f g z r b l g h [ m ^ \ g h ] h i \ ^ i j b } f k [ \ Z e \_ d l j h g g b o k n j j k K < N \ e b i i h F Z 1 K m o h l \_ / \_ \ z d h g h f \ d Z j \_ Z e q z e k G z m d h \ n b g Z e 2015. - < 1 ( 17 ) . - K 204 - 207 . - J \_ ` b f h k l m i m ` m j g . <http://economics.opu.ua/dfs/archive/2015/n1.html>
53. N \ e b i i h K Z ? n \_ d l b \ g r k i l j Z \ e \_ g z l y \_ j \ Z e v g b f b d Z g h z \ l q b a g y g b o \ b j h [ g b q b i e \ ^ i j b } f k l \ Z b k g h \ g i r h [ e \_ f b l Z \_ m i j Z \ e \ g k a z \ ^ Z g g y [ ? e \_ d l j h g g b o k n j j k K < N \ e b i i h \ Z ? d h g h f \ j d Z e q z e k G z m d h \ b c



`m jgZe 2014. – < 6 (16). – K 229-233. – J\_`b f^h k l m i^m `m jg  
<http://economics.opu.ua/files/archive/2014/n5.html>

54. N•e b i i h KZ< H p • g x \ Z g d h g h f • q i g h d Z a g b • v g h k j \ Z g • a z z • €  
a z k Z \ Z w m \ Z i g h g y \ j m i d h g h f • q g l e p h \ r a e \_ d l j h g j g b k m \ j K <  
N • e b i i h \ Z d h g h f • j d Z e q z k G Z m d h \ r a c g Z-e2013. – < 2 (7). – K 235-  
240. – J\_`b f^h k l m i^m `m jg <http://economics.opu.ua/files/archive/2013/n2.html>
55. N•e b i i h KZ< K b k l - f z h j f m \ Z g g y a Z [ \_ a i \_ q \_ g d h g h f • q g h a e \_ d b  
i • ^ i j b } f k l \ Z e \_ d l j h g g b k m j k K < N • e b i i h KZ > Z r d h \ k v d / b c  
? d h g h f • j d Z e q z k G Z m d h \ r a c g Z-e2012. – < 2 (3). – K 17-21. – J\_`b f  
^ h k l m i^m `m jg <http://www.economics.opu.ua/n3.html>
56. N•e b i i h KZ< K h p • Z e v • g Z h \ ^ Z e v g k k j \ Z l \_ j m e j Z \ e • g g l y b a g y g b f  
i • ^ i j b } f k l \ h f h [ e \_ f g b l Z g g g l \_ j m \ Z g g z g • a z e n \_ d l j h g j g b k m \ j k  
K < N • e b i i h \ Z d h g h f • j d Z e q z k G Z m d h \ r a c g Z-e2017. – < 2 (30). – K  
5-17. – J\_`b f^h k l m i^m `m jg <http://economics.opu.ua/files/archive/2017/No2/5.pdf>
57. O j \_ k l h f Z i l b w d h g h f b q \ k b j h d k h k P. K ; h j b k h R. : X j b k j 1997.
58. Q m o g h X o b f \_ g d h , E \_ h g \_ g d f h K m q Z k g h g h f • q g i • e ^ j m q g b d  
A z \_ ^ : . . Q m o g Z A g Z g 2007.
59. R \_ \ q \_ g d h . < i e b \ j h r h \ h f e k t g Z \_ d h g h f • q j g h a d b l h m d j Z e g b : .  
R \_ \ q \_ g d h . > y q \_ g d h . > h [ j y g k v / d Z j Z j g b e • k g b l d b q h j g h f h j  
( k \_ j • y d h g h f • q z m d b H ^ \_ k 2015. – < 78 – 2. – k 164 – 173
60. R \_ \ q \_ g d h > \_ j ^ Z \ g p h j j m d j Z e l g r b q Z k g e l z e k g h \ g \_ g ^ \_ g p • €  
> h [ j y g k v d Z R \_ \ q \_ g d h . l \_ l j \_ g d / h : ] j Z j g b e • k g b l d b q h j g h f h j  
( k \_ j • y d h g h f • q z m d b H ^ \_ k 2016. – < 78 – 2. – k 127 – 137
61. R m f i \_ l Q : . L \_ h j b w d h g h f b q \_ j z a h p h f y l j h j j \_ k 1982.
62. X o b f \_ g d h , E \_ h g \_ g d f h k l h j • d h g h f • q g g o g v Z \ q h k • f 2 - ] \ b ^  
 \ b i j – D : A g Z g g l y \_ k 2001. – k 202 – 373.
63. Y ^ ] Z j R K B k l h j b w d h g h f b q r k a b g b E . : W d h g h f 1992.
64. Dobriansk Z N.A. Diversified corporate associations: modern scorecard analysis and  
assessment of their effectiveness? [ \_ d l j h g g b k m \ j / k N.A. Dobriansk Z V.V.  
Popovych // ? d h g h f • j d Z e q z k G Z m d h \ r a c g Z-e2017. – < 1 (29). – K 6-  
12. – J\_`b f^h k l m i^m `m jg <http://economics.opu.ua/files/archive/2017/No1/6.pdf>.
65. Filyppova S.V. Methodology of the region investment-and-innovation ranking and  
image assessment? [ e \_ d l j h g g b k m j k S.V. Filyppova, H.A. Smokvina //  
? d h g h f • j d Z e q z k G Z m d h \ r a c g Z-e2013. – < 1 (6). – K 117-121. – J\_`b f  
^ h k l m i^m `m jg <http://economics.opu.ua/files/archive/2013/n1.html>